

Chapter 31 - The Destiny of a Heart-broken Luna

– Sylvester-

Hearing what Larry had to say made me know Dominic had a hand in this.

Intercepting Avery's letters were wrong.

The fact remained that the women were no longer prisoners, but our mates. It was wrong to treat them like this. I did not care what the rules said.

If I do not protect them, the council will destroy them.

“Your Eminence, we have laws. A mated wolf cannot be luna,” Larry said, and I laughed.

“Do I look like someone that goes by the rules?” I asked Larry, who seemed a bit scared.

“I do not care. Tamia will be my Luna by the blue moon. Avery is marrying Beta Marcel too, so it would be wise to stop trying to pin shit on them and disgracing them simply because you think you can.” I said sternly.

“I will object, sire. Only northerners can rule the north.” Larry said, and I laughed.

“Like I said, the council isn't above me. The council is here to help the lord deal with matters so he can focus on other things. I have stated what will happen. You all should accept it. The women belong to my pack now, and I have chosen who will rule beside

Let this be the last time this council will send Dominic to my home and humiliate the people living in it in the name of investigation. I allowed this hearing simply because I wanted to know the council's intent, but it is obvious this council is not interested in finding who the true culprit is. This council is only

interested in solidifying the enmity between the north, south and east. I refuse to go after Bane or Leonardo Albert on this matter. One thing I know is Elder Jenny wasn't important to the east or south, and I doubt those soldiers truly went to get Tamia from my mother's house. I also want to know who intercepted Avery's letters without my knowledge. Acting discreetly without informing me can be seen as an act of planned mutiny. I want to know who did it and why.” I said and signalled that Tamia and her friend return to my Loge.

“It was I,” Dominic said, standing up.

One thing I knew was that Dominic was too dumb to do something like this. He must have had help from someone or gotten the Idea from someone.

“Really?”

“I asked my brother, and he nodded.

“I may not be Lord, but I have the right to protect my province and people. If I notice that you are losing focus, it is my duty to make sure the system is running as it should,” he said, and I smiled.

“And who appointed you as my second in command? Who gave you the right to describe me in such a manner?” I asked him, and he was silent.

“Dominic, you are my only sibling, and I love you very much. But you will stand trial for treason the next time you act without my consent.” I said, and there were murmurs in the hall. Tamia sat down on the chair beside

“I want real suspects with motives within two months. I want to know why anyone would want to kill Elder Jenny. Let this be the last time any of you will try to pin this on my mate again simply because she used to be married to the Alpha of the east.” I said with command, and they were afraid.

I rarely used my alpha command because I felt I was bullying people, but they left me no choice. I was tired of their bullshit, and I knew that if I did not force them to accept, others thinking like Larry would have something to say.

We discussed other matters that did not need my presence, and soon I decided to leave. Just then, Vino came to see me. He was a young man about my age. His family has headed the council since its inception.

His father died several months ago, so he

had to take over as the first son of the

Lawrence family.

He had been trying to be my friend for a while, but I couldn't relate.

Being the head of the council, I knew it was wise to keep him close, but I doubted we had anything in common.

With what had happened now, I believed it was best to keep him close because of vicious people like Larry.

Larry had supported my brother when my name was put forward for ascension.

He would have succeeded in instating my brother as Lord if it weren't for the fact that Dominic was not an Alpha and lacked the strength of a true lord.

“Hello, Vino,” I said with a smile, and he bowed to greet Tamia, giving her the respect. I had requested of them.

“Congratulations on your engagement. I wish you two a happy and blissful married life together.” He said, and I thanked him.

“Tamia, meet Vino Lawrence, the head of the council,” I said so she would not feel left out.

She was going to be luna soon, so it was important she got acquainted with everyone important in the government of the north.

“Nice to meet you, Vino,” Tamia said, and I felt her voice was too lovely and seductive that I coughed, which made her laugh. I couldn’t help my jealousy; it was just how I was wired.

“I am having a dinner party at my mansion in Woodcreek next week; I would like you and Lady Tamia to grace us with your presence. Beta Marcel and Gamma Theodore are welcome too. They can come with their dates, too,” he said, pleading with his eyes.

The guy had been trying so hard to be friends that I felt it would be cruel to say no, so I nodded.

“I am sure my Luna and I will make the time to show up at your party,” I said, and he smiled and nodded.

“Thank you so much, your eminence. It is an honour,” he said, and I smiled and nodded.

He walked away happy, and Tamia nudged

“You have a fan,” she teased me, and I looped her hand in mine.

We left the place and returned to the Volkov Estate.

My mother was going to move in the next. day, so Tamia took it upon herself to ensure my mother and brother’s rooms were ready.

She also allocated staff to them. It came to her naturally; I knew it was because she had been Luna since she was nineteen. After running the east for five years, it came to her quickly; her former

Luna friends also chipped in, so she wasn’t overwhelmed.

Sometime in the evening, Tamia walked into my office, a bit exhausted.

“Hectic day?” I asked her, and she smiled and sprawled on the couch in my office.

I left the desk and went to sit on the couch. I asked her to lie down so I could massage her feet. I knew she stood throughout the process, so I believed her feet would be killing her.

It was nice doing this for her. As I massaged her feet, she moaned with approval.

“Yes, right there,” She said, relaxing in the chair. The sound of her approval wanted me to do other things to her. I continued to work on her feet.

“So, is that how they argue with you at the council?” She asked, moaning in between.

“Larry and Dominic, yes. Vino wants to be my friend, and the others are too scared to voice their minds,” I said, and she laughed.

“With the way you used your command, they are bound to be afraid of you, Sylvester. You are too damn scary,” She said, and I tickled her feet, making her giggle.

I picked the other foot and worked on it.

“You know they used to tell us scary things about you when you succeeded your father,” She said, eyes closed, half asleep. “They told us you were a monster and a savage. Sometimes women told their children scary stories about the Dark Alpha of the north. They said you drink wine with skulls and so

on, and people dreaded you. When news travelled that Bane defeated your army, there was a tinge of hope that you might bleed like the rest of us,” She said and chuckled.

“If only they knew it was Dominic they defeated and not you,” She laughed, proud of me.

“Then you conquered what was left of the west, and people got worried that you were coming to the east too.” She said and stopped smiling.

“The day of the meeting, I warned them not to aggravate you. I warned them not to team up with the south against you because, based on the stories I heard, I figured you only act when provoked, but they did not listen,” she said and looked at me with sleepy eyes.

“Never did I imagine that you would be a loving man. A man that would make my heart beat in ways that I can only imagine. A man that would see my soul and capture it, one that would heal my wounds and dry my tears. A man that would bring back the fire that heartbreak and betrayal put out. A man that would give me a reason to try again.

Never in my wildest dreams would I have imagined you would mean so much to me and I would be in your arms. Never, Sylvester; but here I am, yours, body and soul,” She said, looking at me with misty eyes.

I thought I was the only one who loved deeply, Tamia did too, and I did not need to question how deep her love for me was. It was deep enough to want to spend the rest of our lives together.

“I love you, Sylvester. With my heart, body and soul. Today you did for me something I did not expect. You stood up for our love. I will never forget how you damned the council and honoured me as your luna. Even though they tried to make me seem worthless, you added value and dignity to me. I won’t forget how deep and true your love is, Sylvester. I will keep what happened today with the council in my heart and always forgive your shortcomings. Love can not be given as much as you have given yours

in humility and complete honesty,” She said, and my heart began to beat fast. I thought what I had with Susan was deep and genuine, but now I know it was a joke.

Looking at Tamia pouring her heart out while I massaged her feet made me know I had made the right decision, and somehow everything that went wrong in our lives had brought us together for this specific purpose so we, too, could experience true love in its purest form.

I could only kiss her feet and promise never to hurt her. It was time to burn Susan’s letter.

-Tamia~

Sylvester kissed my feet gently and looked at me. My heart was beating like a drum, and my breathing was caught. I looked at him in disbelief that he was really mine.

The feared and dreaded dark Alpha. The man that they used to tell scary stories about.

He massaged my feet slowly, still speechless, and I smiled at him as tears rolled down the sides of my eyes.

“I can’t wait for us to make it official,” I told him my truth.

“I want to have your babies,” I said, confessing my inner desire.

He leaned over me and stared into my eyes for a few seconds.

“Green eyes,” he said with a breathy voice. It wasn’t a tease; it sounded more like worship.

“I love you, Tamia,” he said and kissed me sweetly.

I returned the kiss with anticipation. I could never be too tired to make love with him.

He sat on the couch, and I straddled him. He searched my eyes for approval and crashed his lips on mine again.

“I love you with all my heart and soul. I love you with everything I am, Tamia, and I can’t wait for us to get married. For me to claim you, for you to bear my mark and for us to welcome our pups into this world. You have made me a happy man. Somehow I know this is it. From a broken man to someone enthusiastic about building a life with you. He said and unbuttoned my blouse.

“Let me worship you,” He said and rolled down my blouse, exposing my breasts because I wasn’t wearing a bra. He devoured my nipples and sucked on them gently with need. I felt his cock rise, and I moaned.

“Mine,” I heard Knight in my head, and all I could say was yes.

I was gone. Running my hand through his hair as he worshipped my breast. By the time he was done, my nipples were hard. He rubbed them between his thumb and index fingers and looked into my eyes. I was a moaning mess.

I wanted to touch his chest and feel his skin against mine, so I undid his buttons and took off his shirt. He resumed what he was doing to my nipples, and I ran my finger against his body.

He went back to work. Sucking my nipples, and by then, I was soaked between my legs, ready for him to take me. He stopped what he was doing, made me sit on the couch, and then rolled up my short dress until my arse was bare. Then he pulled me to the edge of the sofa and opened my legs wide.

He removed his trouser, exposing his very erect cock, before getting on his knees to eat. He sucked my clit gently and ran his tongue. up and down my slit, from my pussy to my nerve bundle. I moaned.

“Do not muffle your voice, darling,” He said, assaulting my knob with his tongue. Sucking it gently but consistently.

I knew I would soon come. I wanted to enjoy it a bit longer. As if reading my mind, he stopped, smacked my clit to crash the build-up, and then went back in.

He did it four times until the smack could no longer crash my build-up. He grabbed my arse, pushing my clit to his mouth while he sucked it. I came ferociously and began to shake as he continued what he was doing, not letting up.

I grabbed the couch and turned my head left and right to handle the extra sensitivity of what he was doing, and soon I began to beg him to put it in.

He sat on the couch, and I straddled him, placing him inside me. Ready to milk him for all he could give. Ready to have his babies, ready to be his luna in every way.

I rode him with love and pleasure. He held my body to guide me. His moans pleased my ears, making me know I was riding him the way he liked.

I felt a new build-up, and he knew it. He eagerly guided my body, wanting me to come all over his cock.

“Sylvester,” I moaned, and he growled sweetly.

“Come for me, green eyes,” He said, and I began to ride faster until I climaxed. I continued to ride because my pussy wanted more. But the orgasm had slowed me down, so he made me kneel on the couch facing the backrest with my arse in the air.

He drove into my pussy from behind and began to slam into me. Hard, fast and steady. He was good at it, and he used his skill on me.

“Sylvester,” I moaned, and he growled.

I knew people could hear us, but I did not care. I was having the time of my life... I felt his claw dig into my skin, placing his scent permanently on me, and I took it.

“Mine,” Knight growled, and all I could do was moan.

My vision was blurred, and my mind was empty. All I could feel and think about was the pleasure he was giving. Pounding into me steadily. He was a love machine, and I loved that he was mine.

I came again, shattering all over him. My pussy became wetter, and his thrust was slipping. Filling me up and hitting the right spot.

He pumped until I felt his cock stiffen and pulsate in me. Pumping his seeds into me. My pussy milked him hungrily, taking it all in. I was bound to get pregnant at this pace. He pulled out gently, and I was tired.

He lifted me naked and carried me out of the office to our room.

I did not know if people were in the hallway, but I had come so many times that I was half asleep when he carried me to our bedroom.

He laid me down on the bed, and I fell asleep.

I woke up and found Sylvester working on his computer on the table. There were codes. on the screen; I figured that was what Lilly must have been helping him with.

“Hey,” I said, and he smiled and looked at

“Two hours is hardly enough for you to rest, green eyes,” He said, and I giggled.

“What are you doing?” I asked him, and he smiled.

“Monitoring Anonymous transactions going to the south,” He said, and I frowned at him. I did not want to delve into it, so I held my peace, but I knew he would elaborate soon. He closed the computer and came to bed.

“Is that what Lilly was helping you with?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I think you should give her the job back,” I said, and he raised an eyebrow.

“You can’t do everything, Sylvester, and it seems important. I am okay with you having women in your team. I trust you,” I said, and he smiled at me.

“What happened to the jealous protective woman?” He said and kissed my nose.

“That was when I thought you were screwing her. You have eyes for only me, so I am not bothered. I trust you,” I said, and he kissed the tip of my nose.

“I will think about it. Right now, we have to eat dinner,” He said, and I sluggishly got out of bed.

We showered and went to the dining room. I wondered how we would manage now that his mother would be around. It meant we won’t be able to make out at the dining table, and we all had to be on our best behaviour. Thinking about it, I knew it would suck big time.

We all ate in silence, knowing that would be the last time we would have some privacy.

“I think Avery and I will start eating in our room. Honestly, Sylvester, I love your mother, but I can’t stand Dominic,” Marcel said to break the silence, and I laughed.

“Me too,” Theodore said, and Sylvester laughed.

“I guess my mother and Dominic will be eating alone then because there is no way I will sit through a meal with Dominic present, and somehow I know Glenda will find a way to make herself available,”

Sylvester said. There was a knowing look in the eyes of the men that made me know I wasn’t privy to some things.

I planned on getting the truth out of Sylvester when we returned to the room.

“So, will we attend the event in Vino’s mansion?” Marcel asked Sylvester, and he nodded.

“I made a promise and would have to keep it,” Sylvester replied, and it was clear neither of them wanted to go but would have to attend out of obligation.

“How about we just pop in and leave? That way, he wouldn’t say you did not come,” I said, and Sylvester laughed and pulled me close to him.

“You reek of Sylvester,” Avery said, smiling at me. I smiled and looked at Sylvester.

“That is because I marked her with my scent. So she would smell like a mated wolf to others as a deterrent. The blue moon is too far; this should keep the wolves away until then,” He said and then looked at me smiling.

“I did not like the fact that Devin was trying to get you, and I do not trust Leo is over you yet. I am just marking you as mine,” He said. and kissed my neck.

His words gave me butterflies. That was his way of saying he was jealous and worried. that someone might take me away from him.

“How come you haven’t marked me with your scent?” Avery asked Marcel, and he was speechless. We finished our meals and laughed a bit before returning to our rooms.

I woke up early the next day to ensure everything was prepared and we were to receive luna Stephanie.

Since I wasn’t married to Sylvester yet, she would be Luna of the house and be in charge of everything. I just hoped we get along.

Although Sylvester wanted me to take control, I decided I would put it upon myself to ask her opinion before doing anything until I became the luna.

Sylvester and I stood at the entrance of the building to receive his mother.

Just as Marcel had thought, Dominic arrived with Glenda.

I was glad we won’t be eating with them because knowing she was Susan’s cousin made me uncomfortable with her, but

Sylvester’s mother had insisted that

Dominic moves in, too, so we had no choice.

Luna Stephanie hugged me, and I greeted her, then she insisted I walk her to her room, so I told Sylvester I would join him later. We got to her room, and she looked around, studying the place.

I knew she lived in the mansion before she moved to Lucland, so she was just trying to see what I had done to the place.

“I hope everything is to your liking, Luna Stephanie,” I said respectfully so she would know she was still in charge. She looked at me and smiled.

“Thank you, Tamia. I can tell you put in a lot of effort. Sylvester is lucky to have you,” she said, and I smiled at her. I was about to excuse her when she stopped me.

“I want to speak to you, dear,” She said and pointed at her seat.

I really did not like being alone with her, but I had no choice but to sit through it.

“Do you love Sylvester or just want to escape captivity?” She asked me with a straight face, and I was shocked.

“My son has had his heart broken before, and I learned this Bane guy is trying to get you by all means. I want to be sure that you won’t just run off with Bane and leave him like Susan did. She ran away to the south and left him with a flimsy excuse,” She said, and I shook my head.

“I did not want this union, but he was adamant, and I love him, so I will give you a chance to prove your worth. Until I am satisfied, you are not allowed to make any decisions in this place without passing through me. Prove to me that you love my son genuinely and not because he is the wolf Lord,” She said, telling me exactly how she felt.

I could understand her being protective of her son.

“I understand; unfortunately, I do not believe I have anything to prove to you. As long as Sylvester knows how I feel about him, that is all that matters. I learned a long time ago that I can’t please everyone, and everyone can’t believe me. Your doubts are justified, but I won’t spend my time trying to prove myself to you, Luna Stephanie. Life is too short for that. Instead, I will spend it building memories with the man I love. I do not care about his status, and I do not care about his money. I am a strong woman that can always survive on her own. I wasn’t captured; I gave myself, so my husband, his pregnant mate and my pack members could survive. I am that type of person, and whether you like me or not, it wouldn’t change it,” I said, and her face faltered.

“So your husband made you share?” She asked me, and I smiled at her, nodding.

“Still, I understand your stance, Tamia, but I will study you before accepting you. Sylvester is my son, and I want the best for him. He is already going against tradition by marrying and mating with a woman who has been mated. I just want to be sure he isn’t making a mistake. It isn’t personal. I will watch your every move and investigate you until I am satisfied,” She said, and I nodded and asked to excuse myself.

Her opinion did not count. All that mattered was Sylvester. I left her room and returned to ours.

“Planning the wedding already?” Sylvester asked me with a smile, and I smiled back and nodded; there was no point telling him the things his mother said to me or her stance in all this. I did not want to create a problem between them. He came to kiss me, and I returned the kiss unbiasedly.

-Leo-

Devin’s revelation did not sit well with me. I thought he wasn’t good enough for Tamia, and I suspected the Wolf Lord was possessive of her. This was a difficult situation.

“You should let her go,” I finally said, and he shook his head and pinched his nose.

“You, of all people, know that won’t happen, Leo,” he said, and I bowed my head.

“I just want peace,” I said.

“It is easy to say. You didn’t fight for her because you already had someone. You had already replaced her,” He said to me. He had struck a nerve with those words.

“Do not speak of things you don’t understand or know nothing about. The mate bond drives you, but I love Tamia. Tamia is my best friend, my confidant, my soul. I did not give her up. I would have died for her. I fought them with everything I had, but she wanted to leave. She had asked me to release her so many times. She gave herself to them, so don’t tell me about my feelings for my wife. You know nothing about it.

Where was the fucking mate bond when we were young? Where was it when we fell in love and planned our lives? Everything was going well until that fucking party,” I said, fighting back my tears.

As much as I told myself that I was okay with Tamia being in the north, I wasn’t, but I was glad she was happy. Although it hurt, I was glad. I was pleased that she was alright.

“I am not telling you to let it go because I am a coward. I am telling you to let it go because

I sense she has something serious with the wolf Lord. I doubt she will pick you, Devin, and I know it will break your heart. Unlike me, Tamia is strong and determined. If she had met you before I met Amanda, I know she would have rejected you and risked being weak,” I told him my truth based on my suspicions.

He was stunned and looked at me as if I had said something wrong.

“The Volkovs took everything from me; I can’t let them take my fated too. I will try my best to get her back from the north,” he said and sat down.

“We need to team up, Leonardo. I do not want to force your region under me,” He said, and I smiled.

“You already divided my region into two. I am not mad. They chose to follow you, but trying to force the rest of us to help with your cause is completely wrong. My refusal to fight does not necessarily mean I am weak, Devin; I just like peace. I strive hard to keep it, so I live by it.” I said, and he nodded.

“I am a desperate man, Leo. I have everything to gain and everything to lose. It will be nice to have you join my cause. We will all benefit from it. Being free of the

Volkovs is important.

Three days ago, a village in the west that shared a border with the south was attacked because they wanted to be free of the high taxes the wolf lord placed on them through the council.

This village survives by farming. There is no form of development in this village. There are no social infrastructures there, yet they are taxed every month. I had to make my hospitals available for their injured.

That is just one of the many people that beast is oppressing.

As for Tamia, it is easy to fall in love with your captor. It is normal.

He is all she sees. Showing her some affection might give her the notion that she is safe and loved.

Coming from a broken relationship and heartbreak, he might seem like the best option for her.

She doesn't know that I am her mate, so maybe she does not think there is anyone out there for her," He said, then sighed and looked at me with misty eyes.

"I moved too slow, please I need your help, Leo. I want my mate. My wolf, Rex, has not rested since we laid eyes on her. Please. You are mated, so you know how it is. As for the north, I can share it with you when we conquer it, please," he said, pleading with me, and I did not know what to say. I could understand his desperation and his angle, but Tamia seemed to have something good going in the north. It will be wrong to pull her back into this.

"I know you are looking out for Tamia, but I will never hurt her. I will love and cherish her until I die," He said, pleading with me.

"Have you told Sylvester Volkov that she is your fated? I think that would be wiser than attacking him," I said, and he laughed.

"The man is greedy. I learned he has a harem of lovers. Over a hundred of them. He is a collector, Leo. He won't give her back," he told me, and I knew that part. I doubt Tamia had issues with it. I guess making her share with Amanda gave her a thick skin.

I was ashamed of how badly my weakness damaged her. She never liked sharing. She was jealous and possessive. Knowing what was happening in the north broke my heart.

"I do not want to fight you for support, Leo. There is nothing better than us willingly joining forces." He said and stood up.

"I came here to discuss with you as a civilized man and an honest Alpha. If you disagree with my cause, I will respect your decision. I know you have heard that I plan on attacking the rest of the east. I am not

Sylvester, and I won't do it. But I will keep you abreast of our moves just in case you decide to join. Know that the offer remains," he told me and stood up.

From the way he behaved, I knew he was serious about not fighting me for the rest of the east.

"Then why did you surround the place?" I asked him.

"Have you seen how Max and Kyle look at me? I had to take precautions," he said, and I smiled at him.

To think those two once spoke highly of him.

"I guess they haven't forgiven me for losing their Lunas. Women who, by the way, were better off without them. As much as I would like to take responsibility for that stunt, I did not do it. I attacked the Volkov Estate to get Tamia but did not send eastern soldiers to attack the western borders. I do not know why Kyle insists it was me. He needs to check his ranks for traitors. The north is that good. They know how to infiltrate packs and turn them against each other.

If you study what happened in the Western province close to the north, you will know that was Maurice's tactics. I can't say the same for Sylvester, but the apple never falls far from the tree. I am just fighting for liberation, Leo.

I want to live in a world where there is no fear and injustice. Where we do not have a bully as our Lord, and where we are free. That is what I am fighting for. And yes, I know I will do better than Sylvester as the wolf lord. I do not care if he has blue blood; he bleeds like the rest of us," he said, and I laughed.

We shook hands, and he excused himself.

Fifteen minutes after he left, Max and Kyle came in, eager to learn what had transpired.

I could not tell them about Devin and Tamia, so I told them the only thing that concerned them.

"He said he won't force us to join him to fight the north," I said, and Kyle shook his head.

"That man is a sly bastard. I do not trust him one bit," Kyle said, and Max agreed.

"Probably wants us to let our guards down so we can be vulnerable when he finally attacks. The man wants to be wolf lord," He said, and I nodded.

"He admitted that too. He said he would do a better job than Sylvester Volkov," I said, and Max laughed.

"The Dark Alpha is from the royal bloodline. There is a difference. For Devin to take over the north, he has to wipe out the Volkov family and the council of elders. We all know that is

impossible. The northern army is made of steel. I once heard they trained with silver; there is no beating them.

Even though we cheated when we attacked the estate, none of our warriors returned alive,” Max said, and I frowned at him.

“How did you cheat?” I asked, and Max bowed his head.

“Chlorine and silver gas,” he said, and I exclaimed. It explained the rage in Sylvester’s letter.

“You are fortunate he has a thing for Tamia, or we would have all been dead by now,” I said. Max frowned at me, and I nodded.

“He sent me a letter with a warrior’s head and let me know why he would not attack yet, but promised to attack the next time we push him. He also promised he wouldn’t be taking prisoners,” I said, and Kyle sighed.

“More reason we need to watch our back,” Kyle said, and I nodded.

“We also need to comb through our ranks and be sure we have no traitors in our midst,” I said, and they were silent. I left Max’s pack and returned home. Amanda was worried. I knew she was afraid I might not return.

People feared Bane because he killed the wolf lord and defeated Sylvester’s army, but somehow, I suspected he was just lucky.

I did not know how to prove it. I just felt that way, but that was my opinion, and it wasn’t popular. Amanda hugged me tightly and pleaded with me to sleep in her room. I decided to oblige her.

I had punished both of us long enough, but I wasn’t ready to move her to the room I shared with my wife.

After the strange discussion with Stephanie, I wasn’t looking forward to lunch or Dinner.

I noticed she cared about Sylvester and was possessive about him, too. I needed to be careful not to cause problems between them.

I sat on the couch in our bedroom, observing what Lilly and Sylvester were doing.

Although my eyes were fixed on them, Stephanie’s words troubled me because they meant she was pretending the day we met.

Lily was at the computer in the bedroom working on the codes. At the same time, Sylvester monitored her, and I saw that he liked her in a sisterly manner. It was just sad that she had to spread lies about their relationship.

I was silent all through and wasn't looking forward to stepping out of the room.

Soon, it was lunchtime, and Sylvester felt it would be polite to eat with his mother. I could not say no, so I agreed to go with him.

Lilly left our room, and Sylvester joined me on the couch.

"You have been awfully silent since my mother arrived," he said, kissing the back of my hand, and then he moved to my neck.

It was official that Sylvester could not keep his hands off me, and I liked it.

"My mark will be here, and you won't wear your hair down when we are outside. I want everyone to see it," he said, kissing the spot.

I smiled, and he placed his hands on my thighs.

"Sylvester, we will soon be going for lunch. You know I do not like quickies," I said, and he teased me.

"You have been awfully glum since you returned. I was hoping you could share," he said, and I knew he was serious even though he sounded playful.

I looked at him and studied his eyes.

"Why did you pick me?" I asked him, and he smiled.

"I love a strong woman that knows what she wants, can say no and damn the consequences. When I lifted your chin, and you stared into my eyes, against Marcel's warning, my wolf found a kindred spirit in Kaira. I was enthralled." He said, and I laughed.

"Basically, you like stubborn women," I said, and he shook his head.

"No, you are just an exception, and I do not want you generalising what we have or how I feel about you," he said and kissed my lips.

"Did she talk about my scent on you?" He asked me, sensing his mother must have said something, and I shook my head.

"She said she would like to get to know me," I said, which was the nicer version of what went down.

"Alright, well we have thirty minutes before lunch, and we can arrive there late anyway." He said, tugging on my dress, and I let him. We were behaving like teenagers in love.

He wanted me to ride him on the couch, and I giggled because my skills had paid off somehow.

“Careful, wolf lord, you are getting addicted,” I teased, and he grabbed onto my arse with his dark wolf eyes.

“I am already addicted,” He said, and my pussy clenched.

We spent forty-five minutes in the room making love. Sylvester fought Knight from sinking his teeth in. It was clear his wolf was eager to own me.

We got dressed and headed to the dining room.

Marcel, Theodore, Avery, and Linda were not there for the first time. Instead, it was Stephanie, Dominic and Glenda.

“Why is she here?” Sylvester asked, pointing at Glenda.

“The same reason why she is here,” Dominic said, pointing at me.

Sylvester did not get angry, and we sat down.

He sat at the head where he usually sat with me by his side, and his mother sat on Theodore’s seat. At the same time, Glenda and Dominic occupied Marcel and Avery’s seats.

I wished, just like our friends, Sylvester and I had lunch in our room.

“How do you like your room, mother?” Sylvester asked her, and she smiled.

“Tastefully done,” She said with approval looking at me.

She was studying her son to see if I had told him anything. She knew I did not tell him from the look on her face.

“Tamia did it,” Sylvester said, and Dominic laughed.

“Of course she did; she is used to that work. Was she not someone’s wife before you took her as spoils?” Dominic said, and before Sylvester could speak, Stephanie shut him up.

“You will not disrespect Tamia and your brother in his house. This might be a Volkov property, but as Lord of the north, this is his home, and as future Luna, this is Tamia’s home. We all have our reservations, but I will not allow you to misbehave,” She warned him, and he shook his head.

“I can’t believe you will go along with this, mother. He is making a terrible decision with this woman. Every prisoner would want to find favour in the eyes of their gaoler so their lives would be easy. How can you let him throw his life away?”

He can choose from plenty of young virgins in the north. If they are too young and inexperienced, we can try and find someone or look for Susan in the south and make her come home. Instead, you are letting him marry another man's wife. A woman whose husband did not want anymore. This is wrong, mother," he said, and those last words got to me, but I held my tears. I promise myself I won't let them fall.

"She is down on her luck. Of course, she would want to be with Sylvester. Even you have questioned her motives, mother. I can't pretend this is okay when we know it isn't. The north also has issues with the south and the east. She was head Luna of the east. Her loyalty will always be to her people first, before anyone. Why are you letting him make this mistake, mother? Why?" Dominic snarled.

"I will advice you to leave this table now," Sylvester said to Dominic with a low growl.

"Or else what?" Dominic said, and I saw that Sylvester's hands were shaking.

I could feel the pressure of his anger, and it wasn't good.

"Calm down, Sylvester," His mother said, but he wasn't calming down. Dominic had struck a nerve with him.

"Dominic, apologise," His mother said, and the stupid man refused. I knew it wouldn't be good. We had yet to eat.

Sylvester stood up and headed to where Dominic was seated.

"Please, Sylvester, do not get physical with your brother. Please," Stephanie said, and he did not listen. He lifted Dominic from his seat and slammed him against the wall.

"Sylvester, please," Stephanie began to cry. Sylvester growled and held him against the wall. He sent a punch to Dominic's face, and he bled.

"Please, do not kill my baby, please," Stephanie said, and I wondered why she would use that word.

They were both her children. Did she favour Dominic above Sylvester? She knew it would be like this because they never saw eye to eye. She also knew that Dominic found it difficult to respect his brother.

She should have cautioned Dominic when he went off on me, but she let him finish his resentful derogatory words before warning him.

"Don't just stand there. Stop him," She yelled at me.

Sylvester was punching the life out of Dominic, and it seemed Dominic would pass out soon. I

wanted him to beat some sense into him so he would know his place. He wasn't alpha, and he wasn't lord. He had better learned to respect his brother.

"Tamia, do something!" Stephanie said, and I was reluctant to get involved because Dominic had said hurtful things about me, but I had to do something because Stephanie was already crying.

"Sylvester, please stop," I pleaded, but he did not listen.

"It didn't hurt me, Sylvester! His words did not hurt," I lied, and he stopped and looked at me. His eyes were jet black. It was Knight that was doing the beating.

"Knight, leave him alone, please," I pleaded with his wolf, and Knight left Dominic.

Dominic slid down to the floor.

His battered face was already healing; Sylvester had done a number on him.

"I guess we won't be eating together," Sylvester told his mother, and she shook her head and went to Sylvester.

"Please stay, son. I haven't spent time with you in a while. Dominic will behave henceforth. He won't question your decision or say anything to you or Tamia again." She said, and I knew Sylvester did not want to stay.

"I should leave. This is a family lunch," I said, and Sylvester stopped me.

"You are my family, and Dominic will have to accept it whether he likes it or not.

"Like I said, mother," Sylvester said, turning to his mother.

"I will have tea and garden walks with you, but as long as Dominic is here, I won't sit with you for breakfast, lunch or dinner again. Tamia is my luna; I have marked her with my scent, so she is mine; I will see any action towards her as treasonous. I do not care what anyone thinks. But anyone who disrespects, insults or tries to endanger her life will have me to contend with," He said, and she shook her head.

"You should have waited until the wedding night before marking her with your scent, son," She said, and he smiled.

"There is no difference between now and the wedding night. I won't be changing my mind, mother. Somehow I believe Dominic said what both of you discussed, and I suspect you said hurtful things to Tamia when she walked you to your room," He said. I was shocked that he figured it out. Was I that obvious?

She exclaimed and looked at me angrily.

“You are really smart. So you told him what I said,” she said, looking at me disappointed. I shook my head.

“There is no harm in a mother looking out for her son. I only asked her to prove herself to me. I asked her to prove that she loves you, and this isn’t a survival move,” Stephanie said, and Sylvester laughed.

“On the contrary, that was a trick statement, mother. Tamia did not say anything, but I am not stupid; after Dominic spoke and you didn’t stop him until he finished, I realised you shared the same opinion with him, but just won’t say it because you do not want to hurt my feelings. I know you will not hold your tongue when you are with Tamia alone, so I figured you must have used the opportunity to tell her something.

Anyway, I do not care what you think or how you feel. I am a grown man and not a child. I make my decisions. Tamia has nothing to prove to you or anyone. I won’t force you to accept her, but I will advise both of you to respect her or you will have issues with me.

You might be my mother. You gave birth to me, protected me and raised me. I will always love and respect you, but you can never fill the shoes of my luna. You can never be my companion, my confidant, my lover and the mother of my children. You have your place in my life, and Tamia has hers. Do not try to make her seem insignificant. My heart and soul belong to her. Let this be the last time anyone would mention Susan’s name to me or speak of Tamia’s ex-husband,” He said and held my hand.

“Excuse me,” he said, and he left, taking me with him.

“You should have told me what she said to you in private instead of looking glum,” He said, and I could not speak.

“You have earned some spanking after we eat,” he said, and I was glad we were eating in the room, but I hoped his relationship with his mother won’t be rocky.

I hope to have children, and I will like to have an excellent relationship with them.

I want to ensure Stephanie has an excellent relationship with her son. I will have to speak to Sylvester when he is less annoyed.

Chapter 32 - The Destiny of a Heart-broken Luna

-Tamia~

Sylvester kissed my feet gently and looked at me. My heart was beating like a drum, and my breathing was caught. I looked at him in disbelief that he was really mine.

The feared and dreaded dark Alpha. The man that they used to tell scary stories about.

He massaged my feet slowly, still speechless, and I smiled at him as tears rolled down the sides of my eyes.

“I can’t wait for us to make it official,” I told him my truth.

“I want to have your babies,” I said, confessing my inner desire.

He leaned over me and stared into my eyes for a few seconds.

“Green eyes,” he said with a breathy voice. It wasn’t a tease; it sounded more like worship.

“I love you, Tamia,” he said and kissed me sweetly.

I returned the kiss with anticipation. I could never be too tired to make love with him.

He sat on the couch, and I straddled him. He searched my eyes for approval and crashed his lips on mine again.

“I love you with all my heart and soul. I love you with everything I am, Tamia, and I can’t wait for us to get married. For me to claim you, for you to bear my mark and for us to welcome our pups into this world. You have made me a happy man. Somehow I know this is it. From a broken man to someone enthusiastic about building a life with you. He said and unbuttoned my blouse.

“Let me worship you,” He said and rolled down my blouse, exposing my breasts because I wasn’t wearing a bra. He devoured my nipples and sucked on them gently with need. I felt his cock rise, and I moaned.

“Mine,” I heard Knight in my head, and all I could say was yes.

I was gone. Running my hand through his hair as he worshipped my breast. By the time he was done, my nipples were hard. He rubbed them between his thumb and index fingers and looked into my eyes. I was a moaning mess.

I wanted to touch his chest and feel his skin against mine, so I undid his buttons and took off his shirt. He resumed what he was doing to my nipples, and I ran my finger against his body.

He went back to work. Sucking my nipples, and by then, I was soaked between my legs, ready for him to take me. He stopped what he was doing, made me sit on the couch, and then rolled up my short dress until my arse was bare. Then he pulled me to the edge of the sofa and opened my legs wide.

He removed his trouser, exposing his very erect cock, before getting on his knees to eat. He sucked my clit gently and ran his tongue. up and down my slit, from my pussy to my nerve bundle. I moaned.

“Do not muffle your voice, darling,” He said, assaulting my knob with his tongue. Sucking it gently but consistently.

I knew I would soon come. I wanted to enjoy it a bit longer. As if reading my mind, he stopped, smacked my clit to crash the build-up, and then went back in.

He did it four times until the smack could no longer crash my build-up. He grabbed my arse, pushing my clit to his mouth while he sucked it. I came ferociously and began to shake as he continued what he was doing, not letting up.

I grabbed the couch and turned my head left and right to handle the extra sensitivity of what he was doing, and soon I began to beg him to put it in.

He sat on the couch, and I straddled him, placing him inside me. Ready to milk him for all he could give. Ready to have his babies, ready to be his luna in every way.

I rode him with love and pleasure. He held my body to guide me. His moans pleased my ears, making me know I was riding him the way he liked.

I felt a new build-up, and he knew it. He eagerly guided my body, wanting me to come all over his cock.

“Sylvester,” I moaned, and he growled sweetly.

“Come for me, green eyes,” He said, and I began to ride faster until I climaxed. I continued to ride because my pussy wanted more. But the orgasm had slowed me down, so he made me kneel on the couch facing the backrest with my arse in the air.

He drove into my pussy from behind and began to slam into me. Hard, fast and steady. He was good at it, and he used his skill on me.

“Sylvester,” I moaned, and he growled.

I knew people could hear us, but I did not care. I was having the time of my life... I felt his claw dig into my skin, placing his scent permanently on me, and I took it.

“Mine,” Knight growled, and all I could do was moan.

My vision was blurred, and my mind was empty. All I could feel and think about was the pleasure he was giving. Pounding into me steadily. He was a love machine, and I loved that he was mine.

I came again, shattering all over him. My pussy became wetter, and his thrust was slipping. Filling me up and hitting the right spot.

He pumped until I felt his cock stiffen and pulsate in me. Pumping his seeds into me. My pussy milked him hungrily, taking it all in. I was bound to get pregnant at this pace. He pulled out gently, and I was tired.

He lifted me naked and carried me out of the office to our room.

I did not know if people were in the hallway, but I had come so many times that I was half asleep when he carried me to our bedroom.

He laid me down on the bed, and I fell asleep.

I woke up and found Sylvester working on his computer on the table. There were codes. on the screen; I figured that was what Lilly must have been helping him with.

“Hey,” I said, and he smiled and looked at

“Two hours is hardly enough for you to rest, green eyes,” He said, and I giggled.

“What are you doing?” I asked him, and he smiled.

“Monitoring Annonymous transactions going to the south,” He said, and I frowned at him. I did not want to delve into it, so I held my peace, but I knew he would elaborate soon. He closed the computer and came to bed.

“Is that what Lilly was helping you with?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I think you should give her the job back,” I said, and he raised an eyebrow.

“You can’t do everything, Sylvester, and it seems important. I am okay with you having women in your team. I trust you,” I said, and he smiled at me.

“What happened to the jealous protective woman?” He said and kissed my nose.

“That was when I thought you were screwing her. You have eyes for only me, so I am not bothered. I trust you,” I said, and he kissed the tip of my nose.

“I will think about it. Right now, we have to eat dinner,” He said, and I sluggishly got out of bed.

We showered and went to the dining room. I wondered how we would manage now that his mother would be around. It meant we won’t be able to make out at the dining table, and we all had to be on our best behaviour. Thinking about it, I knew it would suck big time.

We all ate in silence, knowing that would be the last time we would have some privacy.

“I think Avery and I will start eating in our room. Honestly, Sylvester, I love your mother, but I can’t stand Dominic,” Marcel said to break the silence, and I laughed.

“Me too,” Theodore said, and Sylvester laughed.

“I guess my mother and Dominic will be eating alone then because there is no way I will sit through a meal with Dominic present, and somehow I know Glenda will find a way to make herself available,”

Sylvester said. There was a knowing look in the eyes of the men that made me know I wasn't privy to some things.

I planned on getting the truth out of Sylvester when we returned to the room.

“So, will we attend the event in Vino's mansion?” Marcel asked Sylvester, and he nodded.

“I made a promise and would have to keep it,” Sylvester replied, and it was clear neither of them wanted to go but would have to attend out of obligation.

“How about we just pop in and leave? That way, he wouldn't say you did not come,” I said, and Sylvester laughed and pulled me close to him.

“You reek of Sylvester,” Avery said, smiling at me. I smiled and looked at Sylvester.

“That is because I marked her with my scent. So she would smell like a mated wolf to others as a deterrent. The blue moon is too far; this should keep the wolves away until then,” He said and then looked at me smiling.

“I did not like the fact that Devin was trying to get you, and I do not trust Leo is over you yet. I am just marking you as mine,” He said. and kissed my neck.

His words gave me butterflies. That was his way of saying he was jealous and worried. that someone might take me away from him.

“How come you haven't marked me with your scent?” Avery asked Marcel, and he was speechless. We finished our meals and laughed a bit before returning to our rooms.

I woke up early the next day to ensure everything was prepared and we were to receive Luna Stephanie.

Since I wasn't married to Sylvester yet, she would be Luna of the house and be in charge of everything. I just hoped we get along.

Although Sylvester wanted me to take control, I decided I would put it upon myself to ask her opinion before doing anything until I became the luna.

Sylvester and I stood at the entrance of the building to receive his mother.

Just as Marcel had thought, Dominic arrived with Glenda.

I was glad we won't be eating with them because knowing she was Susan's cousin made me uncomfortable with her, but

Sylvester's mother had insisted that

Dominic moves in, too, so we had no choice.

Luna Stephanie hugged me, and I greeted her, then she insisted I walk her to her room, so I told Sylvester I would join him later. We got to her room, and she looked around, studying the place.

I knew she lived in the mansion before she moved to Lucland, so she was just trying to see what I had done to the place.

"I hope everything is to your liking, Luna Stephanie," I said respectfully so she would know she was still in charge. She looked at me and smiled.

"Thank you, Tamia. I can tell you put in a lot of effort. Sylvester is lucky to have you," she said, and I smiled at her. I was about to excuse her when she stopped me.

"I want to speak to you, dear," She said and pointed at her seat.

I really did not like being alone with her, but I had no choice but to sit through it.

"Do you love Sylvester or just want to escape captivity?" She asked me with a straight face, and I was shocked.

"My son has had his heart broken before, and I learned this Bane guy is trying to get you by all means. I want to be sure that you won't just run off with Bane and leave him like Susan did. She ran away to the south and left him with a flimsy excuse," She said, and I shook my head.

"I did not want this union, but he was adamant, and I love him, so I will give you a chance to prove your worth. Until I am satisfied, you are not allowed to make any decisions in this place without passing through me. Prove to me that you love my son genuinely and not because he is the wolf Lord," She said, telling me exactly how she felt.

I could understand her being protective of her son.

"I understand; unfortunately, I do not believe I have anything to prove to you. As long as Sylvester knows how I feel about him, that is all that matters. I learned a long time ago that I can't please everyone, and everyone can't believe me. Your doubts are justified, but I won't spend my time trying to prove myself to you, Luna Stephanie. Life is too short for that. Instead, I will spend it building memories with the man I love. I do not care about his status, and I do not care about his money. I am a strong woman that can always survive on her own. I wasn't captured; I gave myself, so my husband, his pregnant mate and my pack members could survive.

I am that type of person, and whether you like me or not, it wouldn't change it," I said, and her face faltered.

"So your husband made you share?" She asked me, and I smiled at her, nodding.

"Still, I understand your stance, Tamia, but I will study you before accepting you. Sylvester is my son, and I want the best for him. He is already going against tradition by marrying and mating with a woman who has been mated. I just want to be sure he isn't making a mistake. It isn't personal. I will watch your every move and investigate you until I am satisfied," She said, and I nodded and asked to excuse myself.

Her opinion did not count. All that mattered was Sylvester. I left her room and returned to ours.

"Planning the wedding already?" Sylvester asked me with a smile, and I smiled back and nodded; there was no point telling him the things his mother said to me or her stance in all this. I did not want to create a problem between them. He came to kiss me, and I returned the kiss unbiasedly.

-Leo-

Devin's revelation did not sit well with me. I thought he wasn't good enough for Tamia, and I suspected the Wolf Lord was possessive of her. This was a difficult situation.

"You should let her go," I finally said, and he shook his head and pinched his nose.

"You, of all people, know that won't happen, Leo," he said, and I bowed my head.

"I just want peace," I said.

"It is easy to say. You didn't fight for her because you already had someone. You had already replaced her," He said to me. He had struck a nerve with those words.

"Do not speak of things you don't understand or know nothing about. The mate bond drives you, but I love Tamia. Tamia is my best friend, my confidant, my soul. I did not give her up. I would have died for her. I fought them with everything I had, but she wanted to leave. She had asked me to release her so many times. She gave herself to them, so don't tell me about my feelings for my wife. You know nothing about it.

Where was the fucking mate bond when we were young? Where was it when we fell in love and planned our lives? Everything was going well until that fucking party," I said, fighting back my tears.

As much as I told myself that I was okay with Tamia being in the north, I wasn't, but I was glad she was happy. Although it hurt, I was glad. I was pleased that she was alright.

"I am not telling you to let it go because I am a coward. I am telling you to let it go because

I sense she has something serious with the wolf Lord. I doubt she will pick you, Devin, and I know it will break your heart. Unlike me, Tamia is strong and determined. If she had met you before I met Amanda, I know she would have rejected you and risked being weak," I told him my truth based on my suspicions.

He was stunned and looked at me as if I had said something wrong.

"The Volkovs took everything from me; I can't let them take my fated too. I will try my best to get her back from the north," he said and sat down.

"We need to team up, Leonardo. I do not want to force your region under me," He said, and I smiled.

"You already divided my region into two. I am not mad. They chose to follow you, but trying to force the rest of us to help with your cause is completely wrong. My refusal to fight does not necessarily mean I am weak, Devin; I just like peace. I strive hard to keep it, so I live by it." I said, and he nodded.

"I am a desperate man, Leo. I have everything to gain and everything to lose. It will be nice to have you join my cause. We will all benefit from it. Being free of the

Volkovs is important.

Three days ago, a village in the west that shared a border with the south was attacked because they wanted to be free of the high taxes the wolf lord placed on them through the council.

This village survives by farming. There is no form of development in this village. There are no social infrastructures there, yet they are taxed every month. I had to make my hospitals available for their injured.

That is just one of the many people that beast is oppressing.

As for Tamia, it is easy to fall in love with your captor. It is normal.

He is all she sees. Showing her some affection might give her the notion that she is safe and loved.

Coming from a broken relationship and heartbreak, he might seem like the best option for her.

She doesn't know that I am her mate, so maybe she does not think there is anyone out there for her," He said, then sighed and looked at me with misty eyes.

"I moved too slow, please I need your help, Leo. I want my mate. My wolf, Rex, has not rested since we laid eyes on her. Please. You are mated, so you know how it is. As for the north, I can share it with you when we conquer it, please," he said, pleading with me, and I did not know

what to say. I could understand his desperation and his angle, but Tamia seemed to have something good going in the north. It will be wrong to pull her back into this.

“I know you are looking out for Tamia, but I will never hurt her. I will love and cherish her until I die,” He said, pleading with me.

“Have you told Sylvester Volkov that she is your fated? I think that would be wiser than attacking him,” I said, and he laughed.

“The man is greedy. I learned he has a harem of lovers. Over a hundred of them. He is a collector, Leo. He won’t give her back,” he told me, and I knew that part. I doubt Tamia had issues with it. I guess making her share with Amanda gave her a thick skin.

I was ashamed of how badly my weakness damaged her. She never liked sharing. She was jealous and possessive. Knowing what was happening in the north broke my heart.

“I do not want to fight you for support, Leo. There is nothing better than us willingly joining forces.” He said and stood up.

“I came here to discuss with you as a civilized man and an honest Alpha. If you disagree with my cause, I will respect your decision. I know you have heard that I plan on attacking the rest of the east. I am not

Sylvester, and I won’t do it. But I will keep you abreast of our moves just in case you decide to join. Know that the offer remains,” he told me and stood up.

From the way he behaved, I knew he was serious about not fighting me for the rest of the east.

“Then why did you surround the place?” I asked him.

“Have you seen how Max and Kyle look at me? I had to take precautions,” he said, and I smiled at him.

To think those two once spoke highly of him.

“I guess they haven’t forgiven me for losing their Lunas. Women who, by the way, were better off without them. As much as I would like to take responsibility for that stunt, I did not do it. I attacked the Volkov Estate to get Tamia but did not send eastern soldiers to attack the western borders. I do not know why Kyle insists it was me. He needs to check his ranks for traitors. The north is that good. They know how to infiltrate packs and turn them against each other.

If you study what happened in the Western province close to the north, you will know that was Maurice’s tactics. I can’t say the same for Sylvester, but the apple never falls far from the tree. I am just fighting for liberation, Leo.

I want to live in a world where there is no fear and injustice. Where we do not have a bully as our Lord, and where we are free. That is what I am fighting for. And yes, I know I will do better than Sylvester as the wolf lord. I do not care if he has blue blood; he bleeds like the rest of us," he said, and I laughed.

We shook hands, and he excused himself.

Fifteen minutes after he left, Max and Kyle came in, eager to learn what had transpired.

I could not tell them about Devin and Tamia, so I told them the only thing that concerned them.

"He said he won't force us to join him to fight the north," I said, and Kyle shook his head.

"That man is a sly bastard. I do not trust him one bit," Kyle said, and Max agreed.

"Probably wants us to let our guards down so we can be vulnerable when he finally attacks. The man wants to be wolf lord," He said, and I nodded.

"He admitted that too. He said he would do a better job than Sylvester Volkov," I said, and Max laughed.

"The Dark Alpha is from the royal bloodline. There is a difference. For Devin to take over the north, he has to wipe out the Volkov family and the council of elders. We all know that is impossible. The northern army is made of steel. I once heard they trained with silver; there is no beating them.

Even though we cheated when we attacked the estate, none of our warriors returned alive," Max said, and I frowned at him.

"How did you cheat?" I asked, and Max bowed his head.

"Chlorine and silver gas," he said, and I exclaimed. It explained the rage in Sylvester's letter.

"You are fortunate he has a thing for Tamia, or we would have all been dead by now," I said. Max frowned at me, and I nodded.

"He sent me a letter with a warrior's head and let me know why he would not attack yet, but promised to attack the next time we push him. He also promised he wouldn't be taking prisoners," I said, and Kyle sighed.

"More reason we need to watch our back," Kyle said, and I nodded.

"We also need to comb through our ranks and be sure we have no traitors in our midst," I said, and they were silent. I left Max's pack and returned home. Amanda was worried. I knew she was afraid I might not return.

People feared Bane because he killed the wolf lord and defeated Sylvester's army, but somehow, I suspected he was just lucky.

I did not know how to prove it. I just felt that way, but that was my opinion, and it wasn't popular. Amanda hugged me tightly and pleaded with me to sleep in her room. I decided to oblige her.

I had punished both of us long enough, but I wasn't ready to move her to the room I shared with my wife.

After the strange discussion with Stephanie, I wasn't looking forward to lunch or Dinner.

I noticed she cared about Sylvester and was possessive about him, too. I needed to be careful not to cause problems between them.

I sat on the couch in our bedroom, observing what Lilly and Sylvester were doing.

Although my eyes were fixed on them, Stephanie's words troubled me because they meant she was pretending the day we met.

Lily was at the computer in the bedroom working on the codes. At the same time, Sylvester monitored her, and I saw that he liked her in a sisterly manner. It was just sad that she had to spread lies about their relationship.

I was silent all through and wasn't looking forward to stepping out of the room.

Soon, it was lunchtime, and Sylvester felt it would be polite to eat with his mother. I could not say no, so I agreed to go with him.

Lilly left our room, and Sylvester joined me on the couch.

"You have been awfully silent since my mother arrived," he said, kissing the back of my hand, and then he moved to my neck.

It was official that Sylvester could not keep his hands off me, and I liked it.

"My mark will be here, and you won't wear your hair down when we are outside. I want everyone to see it," he said, kissing the spot.

I smiled, and he placed his hands on my thighs.

"Sylvester, we will soon be going for lunch. You know I do not like quickies," I said, and he teased me.

"You have been awfully glum since you returned. I was hoping you could share," he said, and I knew he was serious even though he sounded playful.

I looked at him and studied his eyes.

“Why did you pick me?” I asked him, and he smiled.

“I love a strong woman that knows what she wants, can say no and damn the consequences. When I lifted your chin, and you stared into my eyes, against Marcel’s warning, my wolf found a kindred spirit in Kaira. I was enthralled.” He said, and I laughed.

“Basically, you like stubborn women,” I said, and he shook his head.

“No, you are just an exception, and I do not want you generalising what we have or how I feel about you,” he said and kissed my lips.

“Did she talk about my scent on you?” He asked me, sensing his mother must have said something, and I shook my head.

“She said she would like to get to know me,” I said, which was the nicer version of what went down.

“Alright, well we have thirty minutes before lunch, and we can arrive there late anyway.” He said, tugging on my dress, and I let him. We were behaving like teenagers in love.

He wanted me to ride him on the couch, and I giggled because my skills had paid off somehow.

“Careful, wolf lord, you are getting addicted,” I teased, and he grabbed onto my arse with his dark wolf eyes.

“I am already addicted,” He said, and my pussy clenched.

We spent forty-five minutes in the room making love. Sylvester fought Knight from sinking his teeth in. It was clear his wolf was eager to own me.

We got dressed and headed to the dining room.

Marcel, Theodore, Avery, and Linda were not there for the first time. Instead, it was Stephanie, Dominic and Glenda.

“Why is she here?” Sylvester asked, pointing at Glenda.

“The same reason why she is here,” Dominic said, pointing at me.

Sylvester did not get angry, and we sat down.

He sat at the head where he usually sat with me by his side, and his mother sat on Theodore’s seat. At the same time, Glenda and Dominic occupied Marcel and Avery’s seats.

I wished, just like our friends, Sylvester and I had lunch in our room.

“How do you like your room, mother?” Sylvester asked her, and she smiled.

“Tastefully done,” She said with approval looking at me.

She was studying her son to see if I had told him anything. She knew I did not tell him from the look on her face.

“Tamia did it,” Sylvester said, and Dominic laughed.

“Of course she did; she is used to that work. Was she not someone’s wife before you took her as spoils?” Dominic said, and before Sylvester could speak, Stephanie shut him up.

“You will not disrespect Tamia and your brother in his house. This might be a Volkov property, but as Lord of the north, this is his home, and as future Luna, this is Tamia’s home. We all have our reservations, but I will not allow you to misbehave,” She warned him, and he shook his head.

“I can’t believe you will go along with this, mother. He is making a terrible decision with this woman. Every prisoner would want to find favour in the eyes of their gaoler so their lives would be easy. How can you let him throw his life away?

He can choose from plenty of young virgins in the north. If they are too young and inexperienced, we can try and find someone or look for Susan in the south and make her come home. Instead, you are letting him marry another man’s wife. A woman whose husband did not want anymore. This is wrong, mother,” he said, and those last words got to me, but I held my tears. I promise myself I won’t let them fall.

“She is down on her luck. Of course, she would want to be with Sylvester. Even you have questioned her motives, mother. I can’t pretend this is okay when we know it isn’t. The north also has issues with the south and the east. She was head Luna of the east. Her loyalty will always be to her people first, before anyone. Why are you letting him make this mistake, mother? Why?” Dominic snarled.

“I will advice you to leave this table now,” Sylvester said to Dominic with a low growl.

“Or else what?” Dominic said, and I saw that Sylvester’s hands were shaking.

I could feel the pressure of his anger, and it wasn’t good.

“Calm down, Sylvester,” His mother said, but he wasn’t calming down. Dominic had struck a nerve with him.

“Dominic, apologise,” His mother said, and the stupid man refused. I knew it wouldn’t be good. We had yet to eat.

Sylvester stood up and headed to where Dominic was seated.

“Please, Sylvester, do not get physical with your brother. Please,” Stephanie said, and he did not listen. He lifted Dominic from his seat and slammed him against the wall.

“Sylvester, please,” Stephanie began to cry. Sylvester growled and held him against the wall. He sent a punch to Dominic’s face, and he bled.

“Please, do not kill my baby, please,” Stephanie said, and I wondered why she would use that word.

They were both her children. Did she favour Dominic above Sylvester? She knew it would be like this because they never saw eye to eye. She also knew that Dominic found it difficult to respect his brother.

She should have cautioned Dominic when he went off on me, but she let him finish his resentful derogatory words before warning him.

“Don’t just stand there. Stop him,” She yelled at me.

Sylvester was punching the life out of Dominic, and it seemed Dominic would pass out soon. I wanted him to beat some sense into him so he would know his place. He wasn’t alpha, and he wasn’t lord. He had better learned to respect his brother.

“Tamia, do something!” Stephanie said, and I was reluctant to get involved because Dominic had said hurtful things about me, but I had to do something because Stephanie was already crying.

“Sylvester, please stop,” I pleaded, but he did not listen.

“It didn’t hurt me, Sylvester! His words did not hurt,” I lied, and he stopped and looked at me. His eyes were jet black. It was Knight that was doing the beating.

“Knight, leave him alone, please,” I pleaded with his wolf, and Knight left Dominic.

Dominic slid down to the floor.

His battered face was already healing; Sylvester had done a number on him.

“I guess we won’t be eating together,” Sylvester told his mother, and she shook her head and went to Sylvester.

“Please stay, son. I haven’t spent time with you in a while. Dominic will behave henceforth. He won’t question your decision or say anything to you or Tamia again.” She said, and I knew Sylvester did not want to stay.

“I should leave. This is a family lunch,” I said, and Sylvester stopped me.

“You are my family, and Dominic will have to accept it whether he likes it or not.

“Like I said, mother,” Sylvester said, turning to his mother.

“I will have tea and garden walks with you, but as long as Dominic is here, I won’t sit with you for breakfast, lunch or dinner again. Tamia is my luna; I have marked her with my scent, so she is mine; I will see any action towards her as treasonous. I do not care what anyone thinks. But anyone who disrespects, insults or tries to endanger her life will have me to contend with,” He said, and she shook her head.

“You should have waited until the wedding night before marking her with your scent, son,” She said, and he smiled.

“There is no difference between now and the wedding night. I won’t be changing my mind, mother. Somehow I believe Dominic said what both of you discussed, and I suspect you said hurtful things to Tamia when she walked you to your room,” He said. I was shocked that he figured it out. Was I that obvious?

She exclaimed and looked at me angrily.

“You are really smart. So you told him what I said,” she said, looking at me disappointed. I shook my head.

“There is no harm in a mother looking out for her son. I only asked her to prove herself to me. I asked her to prove that she loves you, and this isn’t a survival move,” Stephanie said, and Sylvester laughed.

“On the contrary, that was a trick statement, mother. Tamia did not say anything, but I am not stupid; after Dominic spoke and you didn’t stop him until he finished, I realised you shared the same opinion with him, but just won’t say it because you do not want to hurt my feelings. I know you will not hold your tongue when you are with Tamia alone, so I figured you must have used the opportunity to tell her something.

Anyway, I do not care what you think or how you feel. I am a grown man and not a child. I make my decisions. Tamia has nothing to prove to you or anyone. I won’t force you to accept her, but I will advise both of you to respect her or you will have issues with me.

You might be my mother. You gave birth to me, protected me and raised me. I will always love and respect you, but you can never fill the shoes of my luna. You can never be my companion, my confidant, my lover and the mother of my children. You have your place in my life, and Tamia has hers. Do not try to make her seem insignificant. My heart and soul belong to her. Let this be the last time anyone would mention Susan’s name to me or speak of Tamia’s ex-husband,” He said and held my hand.

“Excuse me,” he said, and he left, taking me with him.

“You should have told me what she said to you in private instead of looking glum,” He said, and I could not speak.

“You have earned some spanking after we eat,” he said, and I was glad we were eating in the room, but I hoped his relationship with his mother won’t be rocky.

I hope to have children, and I will like to have an excellent relationship with them.

I want to ensure Stephanie has an excellent relationship with her son. I will have to speak to Sylvester when he is less annoyed.

A week passed, and gradually the week of the dinner at VINO’s mansion was approaching.

Avery had a lot of tea parties in the garden, some of which Stephanie attended, and she was civil towards me.

We were never alone, so she never had the opportunity to tell me how she really felt.

Avery got what she wanted because she reeked of Marcel. I guess he was head over heels for her.

On the other hand, Linda and Theodore were stagnant, and I knew Linda was the one setting the pace.

Sylvester had decided we all eat dinner in the small dining room like we used to. His mother and Dominic still ate separately from us.

It was a welcomed development because eating in the room became tedious and boring.

We were still deciding what to wear to the dinner at VINO’s mansion, so Avery had linked me to join her at the Beta’s wing to discuss our outfit. Linda and Avery avoided the alpha’s wing because of Dominic. Although Stephanie was always pleasant, Dominic wasn’t, and his constant fights with Glenda made it worse.

I also found out he had orgies with some women in the harem.

Initially, I thought he was using them, but I let it go when I found out it was consensual.

“Where are you?” I heard Sylvester through the mind link.

I was trying to go to the Beta’s wing to see Avery, but I guess I would have to go back to my wing.

“On my way to see Avery, but I am coming back to our wing,” I replied.

“Great, meet me in my office,” he said.

I walked quickly and bumped into Stephanie on my way there.

I wasn’t comfortable being alone with her, and somehow she knew because she smiled at me.

“Good afternoon, Luna,” I greeted her, and she nodded.

“Did you change the food menu?” She asked me, and I shook my head, wondering why she would ask me that.

“I have not done anything here, Luna. The only thing I did was prepare your rooms for your arrival,” I explained to her, and she searched my face.

“Do not break his heart, Tamia. He is crazy about you. I have never seen him act the way he did that afternoon over anyone. Not even Susan,” She said, moving close to me and touching my hand.

“Sylvester is my joy; Tamia, do not hurt him,” She said with misty eyes.

“If anyone has the capacity to hurt anyone, it will be him hurting me. He is alpha and he is lord. I cannot hurt him,” I said, and she shook her head.

“The only people that can hurt him are you and me, Tamia. People he loves have always been his vulnerability. I am sorry about my behaviour when I got here, Tamia. I really am, and I hope we can have a fresh start,” She said, and I smiled at her.

Even though I did not trust her words, I smiled at her because I knew it was a lot of effort for her to do what she was doing.

I excused myself and headed to Sylvester’s office. I really did not know why he was calling me, but I hoped there wasn’t an issue.

I knocked on the door, and he asked me to enter.

He did not know it was me until I entered.

“You didn’t have to knock, you know,” He said, leaving his desk.

He went to sit on his couch, and I joined him.

“Have you eaten?” he asked, playing with my hair gently.

“Not yet,” I said, and he nodded.

“I changed the menu to venison instead of the regular steak,” he said, and I realised why Stephanie had asked me the question.

“Your mother asked me if I changed the menu,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She asked me nicely, Sylvester,” I said, clearing the air, and he nodded.

“I need you to plan a dinner menu for a small event. Would that be too much?” he asked me, and I did not know what to tell him, especially since his mother had told me I wasn’t allowed to make any decisions without her consent.

“Don’t you think your mother should do it? She is luna,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She isn’t my Luna. Her era has passed,” He said, stroking my hand and kissing my neck.

“I am asking you to handle the menu because we will host some guests in two nights. I want to officially announce our engagement, introduce you to the council, and pack Alphas in the north and west. I need you to pick the venue for the event too,” he said. I did not know how Stephanie would feel about me doing this, but I did not want to bring it up.

After what Sylvester did to his brother because of me, I did not want to cause any more damage.

“Okay, I will try,” I said, and he smiled and kissed my neck, making a light moan escape my lips. He had that effect on me.

“I will need a little more than that,” He said, gently nibbling my earlobe. He knew what he was doing, and I knew that was also why he had called me to the office. He was a bit stressed out.

“Are you sure that is all you want to discuss?” I teased him, and he continued what he was doing.

I headed to the Beta’s wing after I had finished with Sylvester. He was a bit wild in the office, which drained me a bit. I also needed to do something about my weakness because it was telling on me.

I wondered if it was telling on Leo the same way.

I hoped not because Bane never fought fair, and he would need all his strength to push back.

I tried not to think of Leo and knocked on Avery’s door.

She was there with Linda. I heard their voices.

“It is open,” She said, and I walked in.

Avery was scolding Linda about something, and I wondered what it was.

“What is going on?” I asked, and Avery looked at me.

They were sitting in the sitting section of the bedroom with tea, juice and biscuits. Avery was living the life of a queen.

“Linda really wants to mess her life up. We have all been given second chances, and she has thrown hers away,” I said and frowned at Linda, who looked away. It was clear she was uninterested.

“Kyle maltreated you but making another man pay for his mistakes is totally wrong, Linda,” Avery said, and I knew it had to do with Theodore.

“What happened?” I asked, and she looked at me.

Planning the engagement dinner was tedious, but Avery and Linda came through.

Linda had moved back to Theodore’s room, and even though he didn’t kick her out, he was guarded with her. I noticed it during dinner.

Her actions hurt him, and he needed time to get over it, just like her.

Stephanie helped immensely with the seating arrangement and the menu of the engagement dinner, which made me realise she was over it.

I stood in the dance room and admired what we had done.

Stephanie was drinking a glass of wine with Avery while Linda drank juice. We had worked for a day and a half, only taking breaks to eat and sleep; we were exhausted.

I wondered why Sylvester did not allow me to hire an event planner for this. He refused to tell me, but I believed it had to do with trust and accessibility.

I joined the women at the table they were sitting at, and Stephanie smiled at me.

“You need to brace yourself, Tamia. Northern Alphas are very stubborn, and most of them are chauvinists,” she said, and we all laughed.

“The east isn’t any different,” I told her, and Linda chose that moment to mimic Kyle.

“You are a woman. What do you know about these matters? Leave it for the men to handle,” She said. We all laughed.

“I see how well they handled the matter when the northern soldiers called. They just shoved us in their faces, afraid.” She said, and honestly, that was precisely what happened to them.

We had all somehow kicked against them, banding with the south against the north, but they did not listen, only for the women to be given as peace offerings. We didn't commit the crime, yet we paid for it.

"You won't have that much trouble because of Sylvester. He adores you," Stephanie said, and I smiled.

"How are things with Theodore?" She asked Linda, and Linda looked away, knowing it was her fault.

"The women in the harem were gossiping about you and the Gamma; that was how I got to know," Stephanie said and smiled at Linda.

"Marcel and Theodore are alphas from prestigious families. Their fathers occupied their present positions, and so did their fathers before them. The rules that apply to Sylvester apply to them. Even though they have not argued or fought anyone about it, they are going against tradition being with the two of you, and their families aren't happy about it. But it really doesn't matter as long as they are happy," She said and sighed.

"Why am I telling you this?" she said with a smile, guessing that was what we were thinking.

"It is because I have never seen men devoted to their women as these men are devoted to you three. The ones before them were horrible. They were so bad that we, their mates, accepted their ill-treatment as a norm. They engaged in all kinds of orgies and torture. We dared not speak or complain. Our duties as their wives were defined, and we had to stay within those confinements, or we would be in trouble.

When I see how Sylvester is with you, Tamia, I wish Maurice loved me that way. But the truth is he didn't. I was just a tool to him. This is why I am telling you this, Linda. Do not throw away a good thing.

I know what happened to the three of you in the east, and I can tell you that my son and his friends are decent men.

They aren't douchebags and have a lot of respect for women.

They have all been burned by love in the past, and it is a joy to see them try again.

Do not make Theodore pay for a crime he did not commit. His only crime is loving you and wanting to take your pain away. I see it in his eyes. How he looks at you and how he treats you.

His mother asked me about you, and I had only good things to say. Please put your past behind you and look into the future," She said and touched Linda's hands.

"I know you do not drink but try and stay clear of alcohol tomorrow night," She said with a broad smile. She felt Linda's palm and smiled.

“Because it won’t be good for the baby,” She said, and we all gasped.

I looked at Linda immediately and realised she was stunned too.

“I used to be a midwife. Your complexion, mood swings, extra sensitivity to smell, and constant fatigue are all early signs of pregnancy. If you do not believe me, you can have yourself tested.” She said, and I couldn’t believe it.

I was a bit jealous because I wanted it to be me. Linda was a baby magnet.

“I have some test strips you can use,” Avery told Linda.

“I bought them because Marcel and I are trying,” She confessed, and Stephanie looked at me.

“What about you and Sylvester?” Stephanie asked me, and I smiled.

“I am envious of Linda right now because Sylvester and I are eager for this to happen,” I confessed, and Stephanie smiled.

“I am eager too. It will be nice to have little Volkovs running about the place. Children always have a way of bringing the home to life.”

“Do you all mind being there when I check?” Linda said, sounding a bit nervous, and we all obliged.

Stephanie would be a great friend to me if she wasn’t being a protective mother.

We waited in Avery’s room while Linda used the toilet.

She came out of the bathroom in tears, and I thought the result was negative, but soon I realised they were joyful tears. She was pregnant. I could not believe it.

Somehow everything that was taken from her had been restored.

At least now, her baby would have a father and not a cowardly runaway warrior who could not stand to fight for the woman he claimed to love.

We congratulated her, and Stephanie and I returned to the alpha wing.

I was feeling a bit down and worried that something might be wrong with me, but I kept it to myself.

“Tomorrow night will be great; make sure he lets you rest,” Stephanie advised and hugged me. Then turned to open her door when Glenda approached us. She was in tears, and I wanted to walk away.

“What is it this time?” Stephanie asked, obviously tired of Glenda and Dominic’s drama.

They have had a lot of it lately, and it was annoying.

I walked away quickly, not wanting to hear whatever was troubling her.

I returned to my bedroom and decided to run a hot bath to relax.

I applied vanilla salts to the bath and rested in it.

I was nervous about the next day, and I was nervous about my life with Sylvester.

I touched my lower belly with a deep longing wishing today’s news was mine to share.

I really wanted to have children with Sylvester. I did not know I was crying until Sylvester walked into the room, and I quickly dried my tears.

I heard him approaching the bathroom and tried to smile.

He walked in and knelt by the bath to kiss me.

“How was your day?” he asked, and I smiled at him.

“Hectic, but I had help, especially from your mother,” I said, and he smiled at me.

“Glad to see you two are getting along,” he said and started undressing to join me in the bath.

“Vanilla isn’t so bad when you are covered in it,” he said, and I giggled and scooped some of the foam and blew it in his direction.

We soaked together in the bath and returned to the room to dress for dinner.

We were having dinner with our friends in the small dining room. Sylvester remained adamant that he would not eat with his mother and brother.

I planned on talking to him to reconsider after the engagement dinner.

When we got to the room, I noticed Linda and Theodore were not sitting closely.

It was clear she hadn’t told him, and I did not know why. I guess she was afraid of his reaction.

I wouldn’t blame her. The last guy ran away.

Although Theodore wouldn’t run, she was afraid he might not be ready. I could see it in her eyes.

The food was served, and I decided I would break the awkwardness between them.

“So, are you two going to Vino’s party together?” I asked, and Linda frowned at me.

“No,” Theodore said, and I realised they were yet to reconcile, so I wondered what they did in their room.

“It is a shame,” I said, and Sylvester placed his hand on my thigh to stay out of it, but I refused.

“It will be wrong to leave a pregnant woman alone in the mansion,” I said, and Theodore stopped eating.

“Who is pregnant?” he asked me, and I looked at Linda, who looked away. I knew she was mad at me, but someone had to share the good news.

Theodore was stunned, and then he smiled and began to laugh.

“Congratulations,” Marcel told him, and he accepted.

“Congratulations,” Sylvester said, genuinely happy for him, and he accepted, pulled Linda close and kissed her neck.

“You should have told me. Now I know why you have been moody,” He said and kissed her more, tickling her in the process.

She tried to pretend to be angry but soon started giggling, and just like that, they were back together.

The dinner went in high spirits, and Theodore could not take his hands off Linda; as things were, it was clear there would be three weddings during the blue moon.

I wore a backless blue velvet gown covered with Swarovski crystals. It was beautiful, and I would have loved to wear it to Vino’s dinner, but Sylvester wanted me to wear it for our engagement dinner.

He bought me a palladium jewellery set with internally flawless diamonds on them.

“Shall we?” he said in his white shirt and well-tailored black pants. He looked handsome, and his hair was packed in a tiny bun at the back of his head. He looked sexy, and I wanted him, but I had to be patient because we had guests waiting for us.

We entered the dance room together, and the place went quiet.

People were stunned, and I could see men looking at me lustfully.

“She’s beautiful,” I heard some guests whisper, and I giggled internally. Dominic was there, and for the first time, he had nothing but amusement in his eyes.

Sylvester led me to where we were to sit, and the evening began.

Stephanie had promised to take care of the entertainment for the evening, and she did a great job.

The engagement was officially announced, and people congratulated us individually.

I met all the northern and western Alphas along with their lunas.

They paid their respects.

The women were a bit envious of me, and I wasn't bothered.

I would be jealous of me too.

Losing out of love in the past and finding greater love was a thing of envy. My life was a dream to the women, and I unconsciously placed my hand on my lower belly, praying that my joy would be complete

soon.

Sylvester and I danced most of the evening, and he had eyes only for me. Theodore never left Linda's side, and he showered her with love. He also introduced her to some of his family members and his mother.

Marcel's family attended, too, and they took to Avery quickly; Avery had that effect on everyone.

There were some people who were obviously against my engagement, like Larry from the council, Dominic, Glenda and a few alphas, but they were a minority, and I did not care, really. As long as Sylvester loved me, their emotions and opinions were irrelevant.

Vino congratulated us and used the time to remind us to come to his dinner party.

The guy was charming, and I somehow believed the council was giving him a hard time because he was the youngest.

I studied everyone at the party and noticed Dominic was trying to be friends with Vino at all costs.

Knowing his ambition to overthrow his brother as wolf lord, I wasn't surprised, and I could see Stephanie giving him a look of disapproval.

Seeing Stephanie by herself, I pleaded with Sylvester to dance with her. He obliged, and she was happy when he led her to the dancefloor.

She loved her son dearly, and I could see she was delighted that he was pleased.

“Congratulations,” Dominic said to me, and I cringed.

“Would you like to dance, future sister-in-law?” he said, and I smiled and declined politely.

“Don’t be too confident, Tamia. Things can change suddenly, and you will be left high and dry. I believe your experience with Leonardo Albert has taught you that by now,” He said, intending to spoil my mood, and I smiled at him.

“Trust me, I never take things to heart. I simply dust myself and move on; as you can see, Sylvester and I are moving strong,” I said, and he got upset and walked away.

I watched Sylvester dance with his mother, and prayed that what we have lasts because I doubted I could take the same blow twice.

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven’t been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn’t an Alpha breed when she couldn’t sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn’t hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn’t take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

“We can’t let Sylvester keep her, Devin,” Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

“I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right,” I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn’t because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn’t ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

“Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages,” he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn’t tucked in, and he had sandals on.

“That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can’t believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert..” He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

“Did you say, Tamia Albert?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind,” The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester’s mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn’t lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

“Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?” Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

“Yes, I am,” I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

“Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn’t want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir,” The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

“I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks,” the man said with sadness in his eyes.

“How will your people manage?” I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

“I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs,” He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

Chapter 32 - The Destiny of a Heart-broken Luna

-Tamia~

Sylvester kissed my feet gently and looked at me. My heart was beating like a drum, and my breathing was caught. I looked at him in disbelief that he was really mine.

The feared and dreaded dark Alpha. The man that they used to tell scary stories about.

He massaged my feet slowly, still speechless, and I smiled at him as tears rolled down the sides of my eyes.

“I can’t wait for us to make it official,” I told him my truth.

“I want to have your babies,” I said, confessing my inner desire.

He leaned over me and stared into my eyes for a few seconds.

“Green eyes,” he said with a breathy voice. It wasn’t a tease; it sounded more like worship.

“I love you, Tamia,” he said and kissed me sweetly.

I returned the kiss with anticipation. I could never be too tired to make love with him.

He sat on the couch, and I straddled him. He searched my eyes for approval and crashed his lips on mine again.

“I love you with all my heart and soul. I love you with everything I am, Tamia, and I can’t wait for us to get married. For me to claim you, for you to bear my mark and for us to welcome our pups into this world. You have made me a happy man. Somehow I know this is it. From a broken man to someone enthusiastic about building a life with you. He said and unbuttoned my blouse.

“Let me worship you,” He said and rolled down my blouse, exposing my breasts because I wasn’t wearing a bra. He devoured my nipples and sucked on them gently with need. I felt his cock rise, and I moaned.

“Mine,” I heard Knight in my head, and all I could say was yes.

I was gone. Running my hand through his hair as he worshipped my breast. By the time he was done, my nipples were hard. He rubbed them between his thumb and index fingers and looked into my eyes. I was a moaning mess.

I wanted to touch his chest and feel his skin against mine, so I undid his buttons and took off his shirt. He resumed what he was doing to my nipples, and I ran my finger against his body.

He went back to work. Sucking my nipples, and by then, I was soaked between my legs, ready for him to take me. He stopped what he was doing, made me sit on the couch, and then rolled up my short dress until my arse was bare. Then he pulled me to the edge of the sofa and opened my legs wide.

He removed his trouser, exposing his very erect cock, before getting on his knees to eat. He sucked my clit gently and ran his tongue up and down my slit, from my pussy to my nerve bundle. I moaned.

“Do not muffle your voice, darling,” He said, assaulting my knob with his tongue. Sucking it gently but consistently.

I knew I would soon come. I wanted to enjoy it a bit longer. As if reading my mind, he stopped, smacked my clit to crash the build-up, and then went back in.

He did it four times until the smack could no longer crash my build-up. He grabbed my arse, pushing my clit to his mouth while he sucked it. I came ferociously and began to shake as he continued what he was doing, not letting up.

I grabbed the couch and turned my head left and right to handle the extra sensitivity of what he was doing, and soon I began to beg him to put it in.

He sat on the couch, and I straddled him, placing him inside me. Ready to milk him for all he could give. Ready to have his babies, ready to be his luna in every way.

I rode him with love and pleasure. He held my body to guide me. His moans pleased my ears, making me know I was riding him the way he liked.

I felt a new build-up, and he knew it. He eagerly guided my body, wanting me to come all over his cock.

“Sylvester,” I moaned, and he growled sweetly.

“Come for me, green eyes,” He said, and I began to ride faster until I climaxed. I continued to ride because my pussy wanted more. But the orgasm had slowed me down, so he made me kneel on the couch facing the backrest with my arse in the air.

He drove into my pussy from behind and began to slam into me. Hard, fast and steady. He was good at it, and he used his skill on me.

“Sylvester,” I moaned, and he growled.

I knew people could hear us, but I did not care. I was having the time of my life... I felt his claw dig into my skin, placing his scent permanently on me, and I took it.

“Mine,” Knight growled, and all I could do was moan.

My vision was blurred, and my mind was empty. All I could feel and think about was the pleasure he was giving. Pounding into me steadily. He was a love machine, and I loved that he was mine.

I came again, shattering all over him. My pussy became wetter, and his thrust was slipping. Filling me up and hitting the right spot.

He pumped until I felt his cock stiffen and pulsate in me. Pumping his seeds into me. My pussy milked him hungrily, taking it all in. I was bound to get pregnant at this pace. He pulled out gently, and I was tired.

He lifted me naked and carried me out of the office to our room.

I did not know if people were in the hallway, but I had come so many times that I was half asleep when he carried me to our bedroom.

He laid me down on the bed, and I fell asleep.

I woke up and found Sylvester working on his computer on the table. There were codes on the screen; I figured that was what Lilly must have been helping him with.

“Hey,” I said, and he smiled and looked at

“Two hours is hardly enough for you to rest, green eyes,” He said, and I giggled.

“What are you doing?” I asked him, and he smiled.

“Monitoring Anonymous transactions going to the south,” He said, and I frowned at him. I did not want to delve into it, so I held my peace, but I knew he would elaborate soon. He closed the computer and came to bed.

“Is that what Lilly was helping you with?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I think you should give her the job back,” I said, and he raised an eyebrow.

“You can’t do everything, Sylvester, and it seems important. I am okay with you having women in your team. I trust you,” I said, and he smiled at me.

“What happened to the jealous protective woman?” He said and kissed my nose.

“That was when I thought you were screwing her. You have eyes for only me, so I am not bothered. I trust you,” I said, and he kissed the tip of my nose.

“I will think about it. Right now, we have to eat dinner,” He said, and I sluggishly got out of bed.

We showered and went to the dining room. I wondered how we would manage now that his mother would be around. It meant we won’t be able to make out at the dining table, and we all had to be on our best behaviour. Thinking about it, I knew it would suck big time.

We all ate in silence, knowing that would be the last time we would have some privacy.

“I think Avery and I will start eating in our room. Honestly, Sylvester, I love your mother, but I can’t stand Dominic,” Marcel said to break the silence, and I laughed.

“Me too,” Theodore said, and Sylvester laughed.

“I guess my mother and Dominic will be eating alone then because there is no way I will sit through a meal with Dominic present, and somehow I know Glenda will find a way to make herself available,”

Sylvester said. There was a knowing look in the eyes of the men that made me know I wasn’t privy to some things.

I planned on getting the truth out of Sylvester when we returned to the room.

“So, will we attend the event in Vino’s mansion?” Marcel asked Sylvester, and he nodded.

“I made a promise and would have to keep it,” Sylvester replied, and it was clear neither of them wanted to go but would have to attend out of obligation.

“How about we just pop in and leave? That way, he wouldn’t say you did not come,” I said, and Sylvester laughed and pulled me close to him.

“You reek of Sylvester,” Avery said, smiling at me. I smiled and looked at Sylvester.

“That is because I marked her with my scent. So she would smell like a mated wolf to others as a deterrent. The blue moon is too far; this should keep the wolves away until then,” He said and then looked at me smiling.

“I did not like the fact that Devin was trying to get you, and I do not trust Leo is over you yet. I am just marking you as mine,” He said. and kissed my neck.

His words gave me butterflies. That was his way of saying he was jealous and worried. that someone might take me away from him.

“How come you haven’t marked me with your scent?” Avery asked Marcel, and he was speechless. We finished our meals and laughed a bit before returning to our rooms.

I woke up early the next day to ensure everything was prepared and we were to receive luna Stephanie.

Since I wasn’t married to Sylvester yet, she would be Luna of the house and be in charge of everything. I just hoped we get along.

Although Sylvester wanted me to take control, I decided I would put it upon myself to ask her opinion before doing anything until I became the luna.

Sylvester and I stood at the entrance of the building to receive his mother.

Just as Marcel had thought, Dominic arrived with Glenda.

I was glad we won’t be eating with them because knowing she was Susan’s cousin made me uncomfortable with her, but

Sylvester's mother had insisted that

Dominic moves in, too, so we had no choice.

Luna Stephanie hugged me, and I greeted her, then she insisted I walk her to her room, so I told Sylvester I would join him later. We got to her room, and she looked around, studying the place.

I knew she lived in the mansion before she moved to Lucland, so she was just trying to see what I had done to the place.

"I hope everything is to your liking, Luna Stephanie," I said respectfully so she would know she was still in charge. She looked at me and smiled.

"Thank you, Tamia. I can tell you put in a lot of effort. Sylvester is lucky to have you," she said, and I smiled at her. I was about to excuse her when she stopped me.

"I want to speak to you, dear," She said and pointed at her seat.

I really did not like being alone with her, but I had no choice but to sit through it.

"Do you love Sylvester or just want to escape captivity?" She asked me with a straight face, and I was shocked.

"My son has had his heart broken before, and I learned this Bane guy is trying to get you by all means. I want to be sure that you won't just run off with Bane and leave him like Susan did. She ran away to the south and left him with a flimsy excuse," She said, and I shook my head.

"I did not want this union, but he was adamant, and I love him, so I will give you a chance to prove your worth. Until I am satisfied, you are not allowed to make any decisions in this place without passing through me. Prove to me that you love my son genuinely and not because he is the wolf Lord," She said, telling me exactly how she felt.

I could understand her being protective of her son.

"I understand; unfortunately, I do not believe I have anything to prove to you. As long as Sylvester knows how I feel about him, that is all that matters. I learned a long time ago that I can't please everyone, and everyone can't

believe me. Your doubts are justified, but I won't spend my time trying to prove myself to you, Luna Stephanie. Life is too short for that. Instead, I will spend it building memories with the man I love. I do not care about his status, and I do not care about his money. I am a strong woman that can always survive on her own. I wasn't captured; I gave myself, so my husband, his pregnant mate and my pack members could survive. I am that type of person, and whether you like me or not, it wouldn't change it," I said, and her face faltered.

"So your husband made you share?" She asked me, and I smiled at her, nodding.

"Still, I understand your stance, Tamia, but I will study you before accepting you. Sylvester is my son, and I want the best for him. He is already going against tradition by marrying and mating with a woman who has been mated. I just want to be sure he isn't making a mistake. It isn't personal. I will watch your every move and investigate you until I am satisfied," She said, and I nodded and asked to excuse myself.

Her opinion did not count. All that mattered was Sylvester. I left her room and returned to ours.

"Planning the wedding already?" Sylvester asked me with a smile, and I smiled back and nodded; there was no point telling him the things his mother said to me or her stance in all this. I did not want to create a problem between them. He came to kiss me, and I returned the kiss unbiasedly.

-Leo-

Devin's revelation did not sit well with me. I thought he wasn't good enough for Tamia, and I suspected the Wolf Lord was possessive of her. This was a difficult situation.

"You should let her go," I finally said, and he shook his head and pinched his nose.

"You, of all people, know that won't happen, Leo," he said, and I bowed my head.

"I just want peace," I said.

“It is easy to say. You didn’t fight for her because you already had someone. You had already replaced her,” He said to me. He had struck a nerve with those words.

“Do not speak of things you don’t understand or know nothing about. The mate bond drives you, but I love Tamia. Tamia is my best friend, my confidant, my soul. I did not give her up. I would have died for her. I fought them with everything I had, but she wanted to leave. She had asked me to release her so many times. She gave herself to them, so don’t tell me about my feelings. for my wife. You know nothing about it.

Where was the fucking mate bond when we were young? Where was it when we fell in love and planned our lives? Everything was going well until that fucking party,” I said, fighting back my tears.

As much as I told myself that I was okay with Tamia being in the north, I wasn’t, but I was glad she was happy. Although it hurt, I was glad. I was pleased that she was alright.

“I am not telling you to let it go because I am a coward. I am telling you to let it go because

I sense she has something serious with the wolf Lord. I doubt she will pick you, Devin, and I know it will break your heart. Unlike me, Tamia is strong and determined. If she had met you before I met Amanda, I know she would have rejected you and risked being weak,” I told him my truth based on my suspicions.

He was stunned and looked at me as if I had said something wrong.

“The Volkovs took everything from me; I can’t let them take my fated too. I will try my best to get her back from the north,” he said and sat down.

“We need to team up, Leonardo. I do not want to force your region under me,” He said, and I smiled.

“You already divided my region into two. I am not mad. They chose to follow you, but trying to force the rest of us to help with your cause is completely wrong. My refusal to fight does not necessarily mean I am weak, Devin; I just like peace. I strive hard to keep it, so I live by it.” I said, and he nodded.

“I am a desperate man, Leo. I have everything to gain and everything to lose. It will be nice to have you join my cause. We will all benefit from it. Being free of the

Volkovs is important.

Three days ago, a village in the west that shared a border with the south was attacked because they wanted to be free of the high taxes the wolf lord placed on them through the council.

This village survives by farming. There is no form of development in this village. There are no social infrastructures there, yet they are taxed every month. I had to make my hospitals available for their injured.

That is just one of the many people that beast is oppressing.

As for Tamia, it is easy to fall in love with your captor. It is normal.

He is all she sees. Showing her some affection might give her the notion that she is safe and loved.

Coming from a broken relationship and heartbreak, he might seem like the best option for her.

She doesn't know that I am her mate, so maybe she does not think there is anyone out there for her,” He said, then sighed and looked at me with misty eyes.

“I moved too slow, please I need your help, Leo. I want my mate. My wolf, Rex, has not rested since we laid eyes on her. Please. You are mated, so you know how it is. As for the north, I can share it with you when we conquer it, please,” he said, pleading with me, and I did not know what to say. I could understand his desperation and his angle, but Tamia seemed to have something good going in the north. It will be wrong to pull her back into this.

“I know you are looking out for Tamia, but I will never hurt her. I will love and cherish her until I die,” He said, pleading with me.

“Have you told Sylvester Volkov that she is your fated? I think that would be wiser than attacking him,” I said, and he laughed.

“The man is greedy. I learned he has a harem of lovers. Over a hundred of them. He is a collector, Leo. He won’t give her back,” he told me, and I knew that part. I doubt Tamia had issues with it. I guess making her share with Amanda gave her a thick skin.

I was ashamed of how badly my weakness damaged her. She never liked sharing. She was jealous and possessive. Knowing what was happening in the north broke my heart.

“I do not want to fight you for support, Leo. There is nothing better than us willingly joining forces.” He said and stood up.

“I came here to discuss with you as a civilized man and an honest Alpha. If you disagree with my cause, I will respect your decision. I know you have heard that I plan on attacking the rest of the east. I am not

Sylvester, and I won’t do it. But I will keep you abreast of our moves just in case you decide to join. Know that the offer remains,” he told me and stood up.

From the way he behaved, I knew he was serious about not fighting me for the rest of the east.

“Then why did you surround the place?” I asked him.

“Have you seen how Max and Kyle look at me? I had to take precautions,” he said, and I smiled at him.

To think those two once spoke highly of him.

“I guess they haven’t forgiven me for losing their Lunas. Women who, by the way, were better off without them. As much as I would like to take responsibility for that stunt, I did not do it. I attacked the Volkov Estate to get Tamia but did not send eastern soldiers to attack the western borders. I do not know why Kyle insists it was me. He needs to check his ranks for traitors. The north is that good. They know how to infiltrate packs and turn them against each other.

If you study what happened in the Western province close to the north, you will know that was Maurice’s tactics. I can’t say the same for Sylvester, but the apple never falls far from the tree. I am just fighting for liberation, Leo.

I want to live in a world where there is no fear and injustice. Where we do not have a bully as our Lord, and where we are free. That is what I am fighting for. And yes, I know I will do better than Sylvester as the wolf lord. I do not care if he has blue blood; he bleeds like the rest of us," he said, and I laughed.

We shook hands, and he excused himself.

Fifteen minutes after he left, Max and Kyle came in, eager to learn what had transpired.

I could not tell them about Devin and Tamia, so I told them the only thing that concerned them.

"He said he won't force us to join him to fight the north," I said, and Kyle shook his head.

"That man is a sly bastard. I do not trust him one bit," Kyle said, and Max agreed.

"Probably wants us to let our guards down so we can be vulnerable when he finally attacks. The man wants to be wolf lord," He said, and I nodded.

"He admitted that too. He said he would do a better job than Sylvester Volkov," I said, and Max laughed.

"The Dark Alpha is from the royal bloodline. There is a difference. For Devin to take over the north, he has to wipe out the Volkov family and the council of elders. We all know that is impossible. The northern army is made of steel. I once heard they trained with silver; there is no beating them.

Even though we cheated when we attacked the estate, none of our warriors returned alive," Max said, and I frowned at him.

"How did you cheat?" I asked, and Max bowed his head.

"Chlorine and silver gas," he said, and I exclaimed. It explained the rage in Sylvester's letter.

"You are fortunate he has a thing for Tamia, or we would have all been dead by now," I said. Max frowned at me, and I nodded.

“He sent me a letter with a warrior’s head and let me know why he would not attack yet, but promised to attack the next time we push him. He also promised he wouldn’t be taking prisoners,” I said, and Kyle sighed.

“More reason we need to watch our back,” Kyle said, and I nodded.

“We also need to comb through our ranks and be sure we have no traitors in our midst,” I said, and they were silent. I left Max’s pack and returned home. Amanda was worried. I knew she was afraid I might not return.

People feared Bane because he killed the wolf lord and defeated Sylvester’s army, but somehow, I suspected he was just lucky.

I did not know how to prove it. I just felt that way, but that was my opinion, and it wasn’t popular. Amanda hugged me tightly and pleaded with me to sleep in her room. I decided to oblige her.

I had punished both of us long enough, but I wasn’t ready to move her to the room I shared with my wife.

After the strange discussion with Stephanie, I wasn’t looking forward to lunch or Dinner.

I noticed she cared about Sylvester and was possessive about him, too. I needed to be careful not to cause problems between them.

I sat on the couch in our bedroom, observing what Lilly and Sylvester were doing.

Although my eyes were fixed on them, Stephanie’s words troubled me because they meant she was pretending the day we met.

Lily was at the computer in the bedroom working on the codes. At the same time, Sylvester monitored her, and I saw that he liked her in a sisterly manner. It was just sad that she had to spread lies about their relationship.

I was silent all through and wasn’t looking forward to stepping out of the room.

Soon, it was lunchtime, and Sylvester felt it would be polite to eat with his mother. I could not say no, so I agreed to go with him.

Lilly left our room, and Sylvester joined me on the couch.

“You have been awfully silent since my mother arrived,” he said, kissing the back of my hand, and then he moved to my neck.

It was official that Sylvester could not keep his hands off me, and I liked it.

“My mark will be here, and you won’t wear your hair down when we are outside. I want everyone to see it,” he said, kissing the spot.

I smiled, and he placed his hands on my thighs.

“Sylvester, we will soon be going for lunch. You know I do not like quickies,” I said, and he teased me.

“You have been awfully glum since you returned. I was hoping you could share,” he said, and I knew he was serious even though he sounded playful.

I looked at him and studied his eyes.

“Why did you pick me?” I asked him, and he smiled.

“I love a strong woman that knows what she wants, can say no and damn the consequences. When I lifted your chin, and you stared into my eyes, against Marcel’s warning, my wolf found a kindred spirit in Kaira. I was enthralled.” He said, and I laughed.

“Basically, you like stubborn women,” I said, and he shook his head.

“No, you are just an exception, and I do not want you generalising what we have or how I feel about you,” he said and kissed my lips.

“Did she talk about my scent on you?” He asked me, sensing his mother must have said something, and I shook my head.

“She said she would like to get to know me,” I said, which was the nicer version of what went down.

“Alright, well we have thirty minutes before lunch, and we can arrive there late anyway.” He said, tugging on my dress, and I let him. We were behaving like teenagers in love.

He wanted me to ride him on the couch, and I giggled because my skills had paid off somehow.

“Careful, wolf lord, you are getting addicted,” I teased, and he grabbed onto my arse with his dark wolf eyes.

“I am already addicted,” He said, and my pussy clenched.

We spent forty-five minutes in the room making love. Sylvester fought Knight from sinking his teeth in. It was clear his wolf was eager to own me.

We got dressed and headed to the dining room.

Marcel, Theodore, Avery, and Linda were not there for the first time. Instead, it was Stephanie, Dominic and Glenda.

“Why is she here?” Sylvester asked, pointing at Glenda.

“The same reason why she is here,” Dominic said, pointing at me.

Sylvester did not get angry, and we sat down.

He sat at the head where he usually sat with me by his side, and his mother sat on Theodore’s seat. At the same time, Glenda and Dominic occupied Marcel and Avery’s seats.

I wished, just like our friends, Sylvester and I had lunch in our room.

“How do you like your room, mother?” Sylvester asked her, and she smiled.

“Tastefully done,” She said with approval looking at me.

She was studying her son to see if I had told him anything. She knew I did not tell him from the look on her face.

“Tamia did it,” Sylvester said, and Dominic laughed.

“Of course she did; she is used to that work. Was she not someone’s wife before you took her as spoils?” Dominic said, and before Sylvester could speak, Stephanie shut him up.

“You will not disrespect Tamia and your brother in his house. This might be a Volkov property, but as Lord of the north, this is his home, and as future Luna, this is Tamia’s home. We all have our reservations, but I will not allow you to misbehave,” She warned him, and he shook his head.

"I can't believe you will go along with this, mother. He is making a terrible decision with this woman. Every prisoner would want to find favour in the eyes of their gaoler so their lives would be easy. How can you let him throw his life away?"

He can choose from plenty of young virgins in the north. If they are too young and inexperienced, we can try and find someone or look for Susan in the south and make her come home. Instead, you are letting him marry another man's wife. A woman whose husband did not want anymore. This is wrong, mother," he said, and those last words got to me, but I held my tears. I promise myself I won't let them fall.

"She is down on her luck. Of course, she would want to be with Sylvester. Even you have questioned her motives, mother. I can't pretend this is okay when we know it isn't. The north also has issues with the south and the east. She was head Luna of the east. Her loyalty will always be to her people first, before anyone. Why are you letting him make this mistake, mother? Why?" Dominic snarled.

"I will advise you to leave this table now," Sylvester said to Dominic with a low growl.

"Or else what?" Dominic said, and I saw that Sylvester's hands were shaking.

I could feel the pressure of his anger, and it wasn't good.

"Calm down, Sylvester," His mother said, but he wasn't calming down. Dominic had struck a nerve with him.

"Dominic, apologise," His mother said, and the stupid man refused. I knew it wouldn't be good. We had yet to eat.

Sylvester stood up and headed to where Dominic was seated.

"Please, Sylvester, do not get physical with your brother. Please," Stephanie said, and he did not listen. He lifted Dominic from his seat and slammed him against the wall.

"Sylvester, please," Stephanie began to cry. Sylvester growled and held him against the wall. He sent a punch to Dominic's face, and he bled.

“Please, do not kill my baby, please,” Stephanie said, and I wondered why she would use that word.

They were both her children. Did she favour Dominic above Sylvester? She knew it would be like this because they never saw eye to eye. She also knew that Dominic found it difficult to respect his brother.

She should have cautioned Dominic when he went off on me, but she let him finish his resentful derogatory words before warning him.

“Don’t just stand there. Stop him,” She yelled at me.

Sylvester was punching the life out of Dominic, and it seemed Dominic would pass out soon. I wanted him to beat some sense into him so he would know his place. He wasn’t alpha, and he wasn’t lord. He had better learned to respect his brother.

“Tamia, do something!” Stephanie said, and I was reluctant to get involved because Dominic had said hurtful things about me, but I had to do something because Stephanie was already crying.

“Sylvester, please stop,” I pleaded, but he did not listen.

“It didn’t hurt me, Sylvester! His words did not hurt,” I lied, and he stopped and looked at me. His eyes were jet black. It was Knight that was doing the beating.

“Knight, leave him alone, please,” I pleaded with his wolf, and Knight left Dominic.

Dominic slid down to the floor.

His battered face was already healing; Sylvester had done a number on him.

“I guess we won’t be eating together,” Sylvester told his mother, and she shook her head and went to Sylvester.

“Please stay, son. I haven’t spent time with you in a while. Dominic will behave henceforth. He won’t question your decision or say anything to you or Tamia again.” She said, and I knew Sylvester did not want to stay.

“I should leave. This is a family lunch,” I said, and Sylvester stopped me.

“You are my family, and Dominic will have to accept it whether he likes it or not.

“Like I said, mother,” Sylvester said, turning to his mother.

“I will have tea and garden walks with you, but as long as Dominic is here, I won’t sit with you for breakfast, lunch or dinner again. Tamia is my luna; I have marked her with my scent, so she is mine; I will see any action towards her as treasonous. I do not care what anyone thinks. But anyone who disrespects, insults or tries to endanger her life will have me to contend with,” He said, and she shook her head.

“You should have waited until the wedding night before marking her with your scent, son,” She said, and he smiled.

“There is no difference between now and the wedding night. I won’t be changing my mind, mother. Somehow I believe Dominic said what both of you discussed, and I suspect you said hurtful things to Tamia when she walked you to your room,” He said. I was shocked that he figured it out. Was I that obvious?

She exclaimed and looked at me angrily.

“You are really smart. So you told him what I said,” she said, looking at me disappointed. I shook my head.

“There is no harm in a mother looking out for her son. I only asked her to prove herself to me. I asked her to prove that she loves you, and this isn’t a survival move,” Stephanie said, and Sylvester laughed.

“On the contrary, that was a trick statement, mother. Tamia did not say anything, but I am not stupid; after Dominic spoke and you didn’t stop him until he finished, I realised you shared the same opinion with him, but just won’t say it because you do not want to hurt my feelings. I know you will not hold your tongue when you are with Tamia alone, so I figured you must have used the opportunity to tell her something.

Anyway, I do not care what you think or how you feel. I am a grown man and not a child. I make my decisions. Tamia has nothing to prove to you or anyone. I won’t force you to accept her, but I will advise both of you to respect her or you will have issues with me.

You might be my mother. You gave birth to me, protected me and raised me. I will always love and respect you, but you can never fill the shoes of my luna. You can never be my companion, my confidant, my lover and the mother of my children. You have your place in my life, and Tamia has hers. Do not try to make her seem insignificant. My heart and soul belong to her. Let this be the last time anyone would mention Susan's name to me or speak of Tamia's ex-husband," He said and held my hand.

"Excuse me," he said, and he left, taking me with him.

"You should have told me what she said to you in private instead of looking glum," He said, and I could not speak.

"You have earned some spanking after we eat," he said, and I was glad we were eating in the room, but I hoped his relationship with his mother won't be rocky.

I hope to have children, and I will like to have an excellent relationship with them.

I want to ensure Stephanie has an excellent relationship with her son. I will have to speak to Sylvester when he is less annoyed.

A week passed, and gradually the week of the dinner at Vino's mansion was approaching.

Avery had a lot of tea parties in the garden, some of which Stephanie attended, and she was civil towards me.

We were never alone, so she never had the opportunity to tell me how she really felt.

Avery got what she wanted because she reeked of Marcel. I guess he was head over heels for her.

On the other hand, Linda and Theodore were stagnant, and I knew Linda was the one setting the pace.

Sylvester had decided we all eat dinner in the small dining room like we used to. His mother and Dominic still ate separately from us.

It was a welcomed development because eating in the room became tedious and boring.

We were still deciding what to wear to the dinner at Vino's mansion, so Avery had linked me to join her at the Beta's wing to discuss our outfit. Linda and Avery avoided the alpha's wing because of Dominic. Although Stephanie was always pleasant, Dominic wasn't, and his constant fights with Glenda made it worse.

I also found out he had orgies with some women in the harem.

Initially, I thought he was using them, but I let it go when I found out it was consensual.

"Where are you?" I heard Sylvester through the mind link.

I was trying to go to the Beta's wing to see Avery, but I guess I would have to go back to my wing.

"On my way to see Avery, but I am coming back to our wing," I replied.

"Great, meet me in my office," he said.

I walked quickly and bumped into Stephanie on my way there.

I wasn't comfortable being alone with her, and somehow she knew because she smiled at me.

"Good afternoon, Luna," I greeted her, and she nodded.

"Did you change the food menu?" She asked me, and I shook my head, wondering why she would ask me that.

"I have not done anything here, Luna. The only thing I did was prepare your rooms for your arrival," I explained to her, and she searched my face.

"Do not break his heart, Tamia. He is crazy about you. I have never seen him act the way he did that afternoon over anyone. Not even Susan," She said, moving close to me and touching my hand.

"Sylvester is my joy; Tamia, do not hurt him," She said with misty eyes.

“If anyone has the capacity to hurt anyone, it will be him hurting me. He is alpha and he is lord. I cannot hurt him,” I said, and she shook her head.

“The only people that can hurt him are you and me, Tamia. People he loves have always been his vulnerability. I am sorry about my behaviour when I got here, Tamia. I really am, and I hope we can have a fresh start,” She said, and I smiled at her.

Even though I did not trust her words, I smiled at her because I knew it was a lot of effort for her to do what she was doing.

I excused myself and headed to Sylvester’s office. I really did not know why he was calling me, but I hoped there wasn’t an issue.

I knocked on the door, and he asked me to enter.

He did not know it was me until I entered.

“You didn’t have to knock, you know,” He said, leaving his desk.

He went to sit on his couch, and I joined him.

“Have you eaten?” he asked, playing with my hair gently.

“Not yet,” I said, and he nodded.

“I changed the menu to venison instead of the regular steak,” he said, and I realised why Stephanie had asked me the question.

“Your mother asked me if I changed the menu,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She asked me nicely, Sylvester,” I said, clearing the air, and he nodded.

“I need you to plan a dinner menu for a small event. Would that be too much?” he asked me, and I did not know what to tell him, especially since his mother had told me I wasn’t allowed to make any decisions without her consent.

“Don’t you think your mother should do it? She is luna,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She isn’t my Luna. Her era has passed,” He said, stroking my hand and kissing my neck.

“I am asking you to handle the menu because we will host some guests in two nights. I want to officially announce our engagement, introduce you to the council, and pack Alphas in the north and west. I need you to pick the venue for the event too,” he said. I did not know how Stephanie would feel about me doing this, but I did not want to bring it up.

After what Sylvester did to his brother because of me, I did not want to cause any more damage.

“Okay, I will try,” I said, and he smiled and kissed my neck, making a light moan escape my lips. He had that effect on me.

“I will need a little more than that,” He said, gently nibbling my earlobe. He knew what he was doing, and I knew that was also why he had called me to the office. He was a bit stressed out.

“Are you sure that is all you want to discuss?” I teased him, and he continued what he was doing.

I headed to the Beta’s wing after I had finished with Sylvester. He was a bit wild in the office, which drained me a bit. I also needed to do something about my weakness because it was telling on me.

I wondered if it was telling on Leo the same way.

I hoped not because Bane never fought fair, and he would need all his strength to push back.

I tried not to think of Leo and knocked on Avery’s door.

She was there with Linda. I heard their voices.

“It is open,” She said, and I walked in.

Avery was scolding Linda about something, and I wondered what it was.

“What is going on?” I asked, and Avery looked at me.

They were sitting in the sitting section of the bedroom with tea, juice and biscuits. Avery was living the life of a queen.

“Linda really wants to mess her life up. We have all been given second chances, and she has thrown hers away,” I said and frowned at Linda, who looked away. It was clear she was uninterested.

“Kyle maltreated you but making another man pay for his mistakes is totally wrong, Linda,” Avery said, and I knew it had to do with Theodore.

“What happened?” I asked, and she looked at me.

Planning the engagement dinner was tedious, but Avery and Linda came through.

Linda had moved back to Theodore’s room, and even though he didn’t kick her out, he was guarded with her. I noticed it during dinner.

Her actions hurt him, and he needed time to get over it, just like her.

Stephanie helped immensely with the seating arrangement and the menu of the engagement dinner, which made me realise she was over it.

I stood in the dance room and admired what we had done.

Stephanie was drinking a glass of wine with Avery while Linda drank juice. We had worked for a day and a half, only taking breaks to eat and sleep; we were exhausted.

I wondered why Sylvester did not allow me to hire an event planner for this. He refused to tell me, but I believed it had to do with trust and accessibility.

I joined the women at the table they were sitting at, and Stephanie smiled at me.

“You need to brace yourself, Tamia. Northern Alphas are very stubborn, and most of them are chauvinists,” she said, and we all laughed.

“The east isn’t any different,” I told her, and Linda chose that moment to mimic Kyle.

“You are a woman. What do you know about these matters? Leave it for the men to handle,” She said. We all laughed.

“I see how well they handled the matter when the northern soldiers called. They just shoved us in their faces, afraid.” She said, and honestly, that was precisely what happened to them.

We had all somehow kicked against them, banding with the south against the north, but they did not listen, only for the women to be given as peace offerings. We didn’t commit the crime, yet we paid for it.

“You won’t have that much trouble because of Sylvester. He adores you,” Stephanie said, and I smiled.

“How are things with Theodore?” She asked Linda, and Linda looked away, knowing it was her fault.

“The women in the harem were gossiping about you and the Gamma; that was how I got to know,” Stephanie said and smiled at Linda.

“Marcel and Theodore are alphas from prestigious families. Their fathers occupied their present positions, and so did their fathers before them. The rules that apply to Sylvester apply to them. Even though they have not argued or fought anyone about it, they are going against tradition being with the two of you, and their families aren’t happy about it. But it really doesn’t matter as long as they are happy,” She said and sighed.

“Why am I telling you this?” she said with a smile, guessing that was what we were thinking.

“It is because I have never seen men devoted to their women as these men are devoted to you three. The ones before them were horrible. They were so bad that we, their mates, accepted their ill-treatment as a norm. They engaged in all kinds of orgies and torture. We dared not speak or complain. Our duties as their wives were defined, and we had to stay within those confinements, or we would be in trouble.

When I see how Sylvester is with you, Tamia, I wish Maurice loved me that way. But the truth is he didn’t. I was just a tool to him. This is why I am telling you this, Linda. Do not throw away a good thing.

I know what happened to the three of you in the east, and I can tell you that my son and his friends are decent men.

They aren’t douchebags and have a lot of respect for women.

They have all been burned by love in the past, and it is a joy to see them try again.

Do not make Theodore pay for a crime he did not commit. His only crime is loving you and wanting to take your pain away. I see it in his eyes. How he looks at you and how he treats you.

His mother asked me about you, and I had only good things to say. Please put your past behind you and look into the future," She said and touched Linda's hands.

"I know you do not drink but try and stay clear of alcohol tomorrow night," She said with a broad smile. She felt Linda's palm and smiled.

"Because it won't be good for the baby," She said, and we all gasped.

I looked at Linda immediately and realised she was stunned too.

"I used to be a midwife. Your complexion, mood swings, extra sensitivity to smell, and constant fatigue are all early signs of pregnancy. If you do not believe me, you can have yourself tested." She said, and I couldn't believe it.

I was a bit jealous because I wanted it to be me. Linda was a baby magnet.

"I have some test strips you can use," Avery told Linda.

"I bought them because Marcel and I are trying," She confessed, and Stephanie looked at me.

"What about you and Sylvester?" Stephanie asked me, and I smiled.

"I am envious of Linda right now because Sylvester and I are eager for this to happen," I confessed, and Stephanie smiled.

"I am eager too. It will be nice to have little Volkovs running about the place. Children always have a way of bringing the home to life."

"Do you all mind being there when I check?" Linda said, sounding a bit nervous, and we all obliged.

Stephanie would be a great friend to me if she wasn't being a protective mother.

We waited in Avery's room while Linda used the toilet.

She came out of the bathroom in tears, and I thought the result was negative, but soon I realised they were joyful tears. She was pregnant. I could not believe it.

Somehow everything that was taken from her had been restored.

At least now, her baby would have a father and not a cowardly runaway warrior who could not stand to fight for the woman he claimed to love.

We congratulated her, and Stephanie and I returned to the alpha wing.

I was feeling a bit down and worried that something might be wrong with me, but I kept it to myself.

"Tomorrow night will be great; make sure he lets you rest," Stephanie advised and hugged me. Then turned to open her door when Glenda approached us. She was in tears, and I wanted to walk away.

"What is it this time?" Stephanie asked, obviously tired of Glenda and Dominic's drama.

They have had a lot of it lately, and it was annoying.

I walked away quickly, not wanting to hear whatever was troubling her.

I returned to my bedroom and decided to run a hot bath to relax.

I applied vanilla salts to the bath and rested in it.

I was nervous about the next day, and I was nervous about my life with Sylvester.

I touched my lower belly with a deep longing wishing today's news was mine to share.

I really wanted to have children with Sylvester. I did not know I was crying until Sylvester walked into the room, and I quickly dried my tears.

I heard him approaching the bathroom and tried to smile.

He walked in and knelt by the bath to kiss me.

“How was your day?” he asked, and I smiled at him.

“Hectic, but I had help, especially from your mother,” I said, and he smiled at me.

“Glad to see you two are getting along,” he said and started undressing to join me in the bath.

“Vanilla isn’t so bad when you are covered in it,” he said, and I giggled and scooped some of the foam and blew it in his direction.

We soaked together in the bath and returned to the room to dress for dinner.

We were having dinner with our friends in the small dining room. Sylvester remained adamant that he would not eat with his mother and brother.

I planned on talking to him to reconsider after the engagement dinner.

When we got to the room, I noticed Linda and Theodore were not sitting closely.

It was clear she hadn’t told him, and I did not know why. I guess she was afraid of his reaction.

I wouldn’t blame her. The last guy ran away.

Although Theodore wouldn’t run, she was afraid he might not be ready. I could see it in her eyes.

The food was served, and I decided I would break the awkwardness between them.

“So, are you two going to Vino’s party together?” I asked, and Linda frowned at me.

“No,” Theodore said, and I realised they were yet to reconcile, so I wondered what they did in their room.

“It is a shame,” I said, and Sylvester placed his hand on my thigh to stay out of it, but I refused.

“It will be wrong to leave a pregnant woman alone in the mansion,” I said, and Theodore stopped eating.

“Who is pregnant?” he asked me, and I looked at Linda, who looked away. I knew she was mad at me, but someone had to share the good news.

Theodore was stunned, and then he smiled and began to laugh.

“Congratulations,” Marcel told him, and he accepted.

“Congratulations,” Sylvester said, genuinely happy for him, and he accepted, pulled Linda close and kissed her neck.

“You should have told me. Now I know why you have been moody,” He said and kissed her more, tickling her in the process.

She tried to pretend to be angry but soon started giggling, and just like that, they were back together.

The dinner went in high spirits, and Theodore could not take his hands off Linda; as things were, it was clear there would be three weddings during the blue moon.

I wore a backless blue velvet gown covered with Swarovski crystals. It was beautiful, and I would have loved to wear it to Vino’s dinner, but Sylvester wanted me to wear it for our engagement dinner.

He bought me a palladium jewellery set with internally flawless diamonds on them.

“Shall we?” he said in his white shirt and well-tailored black pants. He looked handsome, and his hair was packed in a tiny bun at the back of his head. He looked sexy, and I wanted him, but I had to be patient because we had guests waiting for us.

We entered the dance room together, and the place went quiet.

People were stunned, and I could see men looking at me lustfully.

“She’s beautiful,” I heard some guests whisper, and I giggled internally. Dominic was there, and for the first time, he had nothing but amusement in his eyes.

Sylvester led me to where we were to sit, and the evening began.

Stephanie had promised to take care of the entertainment for the evening, and she did a great job.

The engagement was officially announced, and people congratulated us individually.

I met all the northern and western Alphas along with their lunas.

They paid their respects.

The women were a bit envious of me, and I wasn't bothered.

I would be jealous of me too.

Losing out of love in the past and finding greater love was a thing of envy. My life was a dream to the women, and I unconsciously placed my hand on my lower belly, praying that my joy would be complete

soon.

Sylvester and I danced most of the evening, and he had eyes only for me. Theodore never left Linda's side, and he showered her with love. He also introduced her to some of his family members and his mother.

Marcel's family attended, too, and they took to Avery quickly; Avery had that effect on everyone.

There were some people who were obviously against my engagement, like Larry from the council, Dominic, Glenda and a few alphas, but they were a minority, and I did not care, really. As long as Sylvester loved me, their emotions and opinions were irrelevant.

Vino congratulated us and used the time to remind us to come to his dinner party.

The guy was charming, and I somehow believed the council was giving him a hard time because he was the youngest.

I studied everyone at the party and noticed Dominic was trying to be friends with Vino at all costs.

Knowing his ambition to overthrow his brother as wolf lord, I wasn't surprised, and I could see Stephanie giving him a look of disapproval.

Seeing Stephanie by herself, I pleaded with Sylvester to dance with her. He obliged, and she was happy when he led her to the dancefloor.

She loved her son dearly, and I could see she was delighted that he was pleased.

“Congratulations,” Dominic said to me, and I cringed.

“Would you like to dance, future sister-in-law?” he said, and I smiled and declined politely.

“Don’t be too confident, Tamia. Things can change suddenly, and you will be left high and dry. I believe your experience with Leonardo Albert has taught you that by now,” He said, intending to spoil my mood, and I smiled at him.

“Trust me, I never take things to heart. I simply dust myself and move on; as you can see, Sylvester and I are moving strong,” I said, and he got upset and walked away.

I watched Sylvester dance with his mother, and prayed that what we have lasts because I doubted I could take the same blow twice.

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven’t been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn’t an Alpha breed when she couldn’t sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn’t hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn't take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

"We can't let Sylvester keep her, Devin," Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

"I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right," I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn't because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn't ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

"Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages," he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn't tucked in, and he had sandals on.

"That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can't believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert.." He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

"Did you say, Tamia Albert?" I asked him, and he nodded.

"Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind," The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester's mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn't lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

"Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?" Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

"Yes, I am," I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

"Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn't want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir," The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

"I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks," the man said with sadness in his eyes.

"How will your people manage?" I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

"I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs," He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

~Devin~

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven't been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn't an Alpha breed when she couldn't sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn't hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn't take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

“We can’t let Sylvester keep her, Devin,” Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

“I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right,” I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn’t because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn’t ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

“Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages,” he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn’t tucked in, and he had sandals on.

“That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can’t believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert.” He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

“Did you say, Tamia Albert?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind,” The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester’s mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn’t lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

“Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?” Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

“Yes, I am,” I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

“Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn’t want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir,” The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

“I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks,” the man said with sadness in his eyes.

“How will your people manage?” I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

“I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs,” He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

engagement dinner, and I enjoyed flaunting her.

I could see the eyes that lusted for her, which made me proud. I honestly could not believe I was finally taking the big step. I was grateful for whom I was taking it with.

Since Tamia came into my life, she has made me feel things I thought were dead and others I did not know existed.

I watched her smile and respond to the people, and my heart swelled with pride.

The fact that she and my mother were finally getting along made my heart rejoice.

As much as Dominic tried to make her seem like trash, I caught him staring at her lustfully and had to link him a few times when it got too obvious.

Tamia was a gem, and she was mine. I could not wait for the blue moon to come.

I danced with my mother, and she was grateful for the gesture, which Dominic was supposed to do, but I guess he was too dumb to realise it.

People congratulated us and wished us well.

I prayed for some of their wishes to come true, especially those involving babies.

To be honest with myself, I was a bit jealous of Theodore, and in those moments, I wanted Tamia and me to have that news to share too.

I wasn't going to rush her; I believed it would happen.

Vino was very friendly and polite, and he seemed to adore Tamia. Looking at how most people took to Tamia and how she carried herself, I knew I had chosen the right Luna for the north.

The party ended on high notes, and Tamia and I returned to our room .

She was exhausted, and I let her sleep.

We spent the next few days planning the wedding, knowing there would be three instead of two.

I knew Theodore's family were giving him a hard time about Linda, but I knew he wouldn't bend.

I had never seen Theodore so happy since I had known him. He now spent all his free time with Linda and was setting up a nursery in his wing.

I knew it was a bit too early, but his excitement got the best of him.

It was finally time to go to Vino's party, and our women had selected their outfits for the event.

Knowing they had planned it for two weeks, I knew it would be gorgeous.

Tamia asked me to leave our bedroom while she got dressed. She could have as well worn her dress in the closet but she preferred to dress up in the bedroom and I loved watching her.

She wanted to make it a surprise. I also knew it was because she did not want us to be late.

After watching her put on her underwear, I had the habit of taking her. It was always a sight to see, and she did it sensually.

She finally told me she was ready, and I returned to my room. She looked like a goddess.

She wore a peach lace dress that looked like she wasn't wearing anything but had everything covered. I knew she was wearing nude-coloured underwear, like her skin tone to give the illusion, which was nice.

The Venetian lace design was beautifully done. I walked up to her and ran my finger against the fabric, making sure I brushed the tip of her nipples.

A light moan escaped her lips, and I could smell her arousal.

I leaned close to her ear and nibbled, then spoke in a breathy voice while breathing gently into her ear.

“You look beautiful,” I said, and instead of a thank-you, she moaned and grabbed onto me.

“As much as I would like to ease that, I do not want to ruin your dress, darling,” I said and pulled her close. I licked her ears, and she held on.

“Take it off me; I want you now,” She said, unable to control herself. I clicked my tongue.

“After the party, darling, your pussy will be so wet, and you will cum for me repeatedly,” I said.

I heard Kaira growl, and I chuckled.

If the dress were short, I would have rolled it up and taken her, but it looked long and delicate.

“Shall we?” I asked her.

Her eyes were wolfish-yellow. I watched her battle and try to control herself. If only she knew how hard I was.

To my surprise, she shook her head. Undid her hair, zipped her dress from the side, let it fall and stepped out of it.

Tamia wasn't going to take no for an answer. She went on her knees and undid my fly. I could not say no because I was hard as hell, and she knew it.

Soon my cock was free, and she sucked it in her mouth, moving and bobbing her head.

She used her hand to work on the rest of the length that could not get into her mouth.

I looked at her and gently pumped my cock into her mouth.

I did not want to cum in her mouth, so I pulled out and made her climb the bed and go on her hands and knees.

I rolled down her underwear and buried my cock in her wet pussy. She moaned, and I began to pump. It was warm and wet, and it milked my cock.

“Ahhh,” She cried with pleasure, and I increased the pace.

How the fuck did it happen? I expected us to hold out until after the party.

I grabbed onto her hips and guided her butt. I slammed into her, burying my length deep in her.

“Ahhh, Sylvester , yes... More,” she moaned, and I growled, the pleasure going straight to my head. I pumped and increased my pace.

“Please,” She cried, and at that moment, I knew we were both speaking gibberish because of the extent of the need and satisfaction that came with the ease.

I pulled her body up until her back was against my chest and continued to fuck her.

I squeezed her soft breast, brushing my thumb against her nipple. Then reached down to rub her clit with the other hand.

Knight was howling in my head, and the room was spinning.

I couldn't see clearly. All I could feel was the intense pleasure of what we were doing.

“More, give me more..” She moaned, and I growled in response.

Until I felt her pussy walls clench around my cock tightly and milk me. She had come, so I continued hitting the same spot at the same pace to sustain her orgasm, and it lingered.

The way her pussy milked my cock made me lose control, and I shot my cum into her, burying my cock deep, ensuring my load was deep enough.

I felt her pussy take it all, and soon the orgasm ended, and I pulled out from her.

We dressed up in a hurry. She wasn't wearing much makeup, so she just fixed her lipstick, and we exited the room.

The six of us were sharing a Limo, and it seemed Tamia and I were the latecomers. We entered the Limo and headed to the party.

Vino received us at the entrance, and I wasn't comfortable with how he greeted Tamia, but I let it go.

The rustic hall design was beautiful, and I enjoyed dancing with Tamia in my arms.

After a few dances, we retired to the honour table, where the six of us were placed.

Alphas, council members, and people from prestigious homes came to greet us.

I noticed plenty of young ladies at the party, and I wondered who invited them because they did not seem like plus ones.

"Lord Volkov, I hope you are having a good time?" Vino said to me, smiling, and I nodded.

It seemed like he wanted to tell me something, so I excused myself from the table while he led me to a private room to talk to me.

"What is the matter, Vino? You seem tensed?" I asked him, and he smiled at me.

"Did you order the military to attack Alpha Brighton and his pack because they refused to pay taxes?" He asked me, and I frowned at him because I had no clue what he was talking about.

"No," I said, and he bowed his head and sighed.

"A few weeks ago, they were attacked because they revolted against the increased development tax. Bane was the one that came to their aid. Those parts are poor, and I do not think it is wise to impose such hardship on them," He said, and I had no clue what he was talking about.

"I did not increase taxes," I said, and he shook his head.

"There is a document signed and sealed by you ordering it," He said, and I was in shock.

"Why didn't anyone tell me this?" I asked, and he bowed his head.

“Because it was from you, we did not think we needed to tell you,” He said and looked a bit uncomfortable.

“If you didn’t write the order, then someone close to you did it,” he said, and I balled my fist, ready to beat Dominic for trying to sabotage me.

“Dominic,” I said with pure rage, and Vino shook his head.

“I doubt Dominic will do this. He doesn’t have the smarts in him to do this. It is someone close to you,” he said, and I could not believe what he was insinuating.

“Theodore, Marcel and I are like triplets; we practically grew up together. They can never betray me. They have no reason to,” I said through gritted teeth, and he nodded.

“I get it; I just wanted you to know what is happening. The council is outraged and wants to speak with you about the attack.” He said, and I understood why he was nervous about talking to me.

The council wanted to summon me for inquiries, so they sent him.

“Do not worry; I will be there,” I said and patted his shoulder.

“Trust me, you are doing a good job as head of the council. Do not let those old people intimidate you,” I said, and he smiled and nodded.

I returned to enjoy the evening. I planned on discussing the issue with Theodore and Marcel after the party because I did not want to ruin our fun. Tamia looked so beautiful it would be wrong not to spend the entire evening with her and night buried inside her.

The dinner party was more fun than I thought it would be.

Other than the time that Sylvester went to speak with Vino, he remained by my side all through.

People congratulated the six of us on our upcoming wedding, and I realised it was a big deal. It made me feel nervous.

When I married Leo, it was a tranquil event. Most people did not know. The Mountain pack was small then, and because of that, the activities in the pack were insignificant. We just had a small ceremony where we said our vows in

the presence of a few pack members and went home. The celebration was small. We eventually rose to the top together and soon became a big deal in the east.

I knew my marriage with Sylvester would be different. It felt like it would be grand, making me a bit nervous.

I watched Theodore dote on Linda. He paid so much attention that I secretly wished Kyle could see her.

Dominic came to the party with Glenda, but they both seemed to be flirting with other people.

After the party, we retired to the room made available by Vino.

I did not want to stay the night. I wanted to return to the estate and sleep in our bed, but sleeping over was part of the party because we were supposed to have breakfast with the rest of the very important guests in the morning.

The Lawrence family were very wealthy, and I realised they were the fourth most powerful family in our world.

Vino's family was after Theodore's family in rank. I could understand why the council gave Vino a tough time because they expected so much from him.

When we entered the room allocated to us, I stepped out of my clothes and wore the nightgown I had brought. The staff had packed a casual outfit for breakfast and nightwear for us to wear in the Lawrence estate. The driver must have helped place our stuff in the room allocated to us.

"What is the matter?" I finally asked Sylvester, knowing something was troubling him, even though he did everything to hide it during the dinner.

He asked me to sit on his lap on the couch in the room, and I obliged.

He reached into my robe and touched my body with his hands. Feeling me, and I moaned gently.

"You should answer my question," I said, trying to get him to tell me what was troubling him.

He kissed my neck and sighed.

“People forged my signature and seal and sent an order to increase taxes in the west,” he said, and I was stunned.

“That isn’t the worst of it. A small pack by the border in the west could not pay, so someone sent a northern army to attack them. They also claimed the order came from my office. The painful part was that the alpha of this pack came to our engagement dinner and did not breathe a word to me. He must think I am a douchebag for throwing a party and inviting him after I ordered an attack on his people. Vino thinks someone close to me is trying to sabotage me,” He confessed, and I turned a bit so I could see his face.

“Of course, he is right. Someone close to you wants to sabotage you. Do you think it is Dominic and that Larry guy?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I believe so, but Vino does not think Dominic has the capacity,” He said, and I shook my head.

“It is wrong to underestimate people,” I said and paused, realising the implication of Vino’s deduction.

“So, who does he think is behind this?” I asked, wondering what the head of the council was thinking.

“He says it might be Marcel or Theodore,” he replied, and I stood up and shook my head.

“I hope you don’t believe him,” I said with horror, and Sylvester shook his head.

“Of course not, I do not believe him,” he said, and I relaxed.

“Those men are your best friends, and they are loyal. They have nothing to gain from sabotaging you,” I said, and he smiled.

“On the contrary, Tamia, they do. If the Volkov family fails, the lordship will fall on the Sidorovs, Marcel’s family, followed by the Orlovs, Theodore’s family and then the Lawrence, Vino’s family,” he said, and I nodded.

“I figured that out, but the truth is if that is his reason, then he is as much a suspect as Theodore and Marcel,” I said, and Sylvester nodded.

I went to him and cupped his chin in my hand so he could look at me.

“Do not doubt those two. If you do, it will break your protection and the only defence you have. I know Vino wants to be your friend, but he has no right to point fingers. I think we should look at Dominic and Larry. But I must say, I doubt Dominic has the smarts for this, but we could never tell,” I said, and he smiled at me and pulled me back on his lap.

“The council asked Vino to invite me to the council hall for a question and answer session,” he said and tickled me, and I giggled.

Then he stopped and breathed in my scent, resting his nose on the back of my neck.

“I want you to come with me,” he said, and I turned to look at him and searched his eyes.

“You want me to be a part of it?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I know you do not know much about the north or what is going on, but you are my luna; I want you to observe and watch them. I want you to be my eyes. You will see things that I might overlook or be unable to see. I want you there with me,” He said, his eyes pleading with me, and I nodded.

“It will be an honour,” I said, and he stood up, lifting me with him and slammed me on the bed, making me bounce on it. The thrill was much that I giggled.

He walked to the closet and took out silver cuffs. I frowned.

Kneeling over me, he smiled.

“Before coming here, I had them pack something special along with our clothes,” He said, placing the cuff on my hand and cuffing it to the post. The cuff had a soft fabric covering it, so the silver did not come in contact with my skin, but it weakened me so I could not break it.

He did the same to my other hand and blindfolded me.

“You let Vino flirt with you at the party, green eyes, and I will punish you for it.” He said and opened my robe.

“There will be no safe words; I will determine when to stop,” he said, and my breathing became heavy; I could only smell him. I had no idea what he would do to me, and I anticipated it.

He opened my robe to expose my naked body. Then I felt him squeeze my breasts. I felt his wet tongue lick my nipple, and I shuddered.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I felt like being stubborn, so I held my tongue.

He sucked my nipples one at a time, and I moaned.

I felt his tongue move across my body to my navel down to my pussy. I wanted to touch his hair, but my hands were tied. My body was crumbling.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I shook my head. I felt him suck my clit, and I moaned louder. He did not stop and was consistent with what he was doing. Licking and sucking my nerve bundle, assaulting my pussy with his mouth and tongue. Eating me so well that I was overtaken with pleasure and lust.

Then he stopped and instantly smacked my pussy with his hand, crashing the build-up. I craved him to give me the pleasure he had just taken away.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me with a low growl, and I wanted to see how long I could defy him.

He went back in with his tongue, repeating what he was doing, at the right consistency, just the way I liked it.

“Ahhhha Ahha ahhha,” I moaned, and he stopped and smacked my pussy again, and then I became impatient.

“No release until you stop defying me, green eyes. Who do you belong to?” He asked.

“Myself,” I replied, and he smacked my pussy and placed his finger in. me.

“Can you do it this good?” He asked me, and I nodded.

“Yes,” I replied, and he chuckled and then went down on me. He was licking me with his wet, warm tongue and sucking the right place.

“Can you do it this well?” He linked me, and I knew I couldn’t. I did not know what to say, but I moaned.

“I know you like it, green-eyes, but I will stop if you don’t respond,” he said. I wanted to hold out just a bit, feeling my release close. Then he stopped and smacked my clit.

“No, I can’t,” Kaira moaned eagerly to get the release. He had driven both of us crazy. I was feeling everything many times more than I did when I could see everything. It was so fucking good, and I didn’t want him to stop.

He delved back into it and sucked it fast until my orgasm came, but he did not stop, he continued sucking my oversensitive clit, and I shook and squirmed. I tried to push his head off, but my hands weren’t free.

“Who did you belong to?” He asked, and I could no longer hold out; another orgasm was coming.

“You! you!” I moaned, and he placed his fingers in my pussy to ease my clenching walls. It felt so good, and I felt relieved, and slowly a new orgasm began to build up.

“Next time someone is flirting with you, you remember how good I made you feel tonight, and don’t make me jealous again,” He said and drove his cock into me.

He took off my blindfolds, released my cuffs, placed my legs over his shoulders and pumped into me.

My eyes adjusted, and I saw him. His hair was loose, and he was partially in wolf form. Teeth elongated with dark eyes. My juices were on his lips, and he rammed into me.

“Mine,” Knight growled, and I knew who was in charge.

The waves were shooting up into my head, and my vision blurred. My body was shaking as multiple orgasms rolled through me, draining my strength with the pleasure I received, and it felt so good. I had never been fucked this good before and was grateful I came up north.

“Knight,” I called out, and he growled in response, pumping viciously into me.

“Keep cumming, green eyes,” He told me, and I writhed under him, squirming to contain the orgasms washing through me. I am sure the entire hallway could hear us, but I did not care; I was on cloud nine and liked it.

Soon he shot his load into me and gradually stopped pumping. I passed out immediately. My sleep was deep and peaceful, and my body, mind and soul were fully satiated.

I woke up in the morning with a smile on my face.

Sylvester was a beast last night, and I enjoyed every bit of it. Now every time I remembered last night, I would want to experience that level of love.

He did not hold back last night; I was sure everyone heard us. I knew I said some pretty wild gibberish stuff while he took me out of the world and back.

I looked at Sylvester, who stood by the window, naked.

The blinds covered the window, but he was peaking through the side to see outside.

“Did you sleep well, green-eyes?” He said and looked at me with a smile. His hair fell nicely on his shoulders, and he looked so handsome that I wanted him to join me in bed so we could cuddle.

“Come back to bed; it is still early,” I said, and he smiled and came to join me in bed.

I snuggled into his arms and placed my head on his chest.

“I had fun last night,” I said, closing my eyes to recollect the feeling. He laughed and gently stroked my hair.

“I love making love to you, Tamia,” he confessed, and I looked at him.

“Were you jealous last night?” I asked him.

“You looked so beautiful last night, and you let Vino make you smile,” he said, and I laughed and touched the tip of his nose with my finger.

“I am yours, regardless of who I smile with,” I said, and he held me tight.

“I know, but I can’t help it,” he confessed, and I laughed.

“Well, if that is how you punish me, then more offences are coming,” I said, remembering what we did.

He touched my hand and kissed it.

“I can’t wait to start a family with you, Tamia. I am a bit jealous of Theodore and Linda,” he confessed, and I smiled because I felt the same way.

“Me too. I felt a tinge of jealousy, and I am eager for that to be us soon.

It wasn’t a big deal with Leo, but I want us to be a family, Sylvester. I love you so much that I want to be the mother of your children and have little us running about the place. I really want it, and I hope it happens soon. It is a journey I am eager to make with you,” I confessed, and he kissed my hand.

“Me too, Tamia. Me too,” he said, kissing the top of my head and stroking my hair.

I prayed we get the news soon, too, because it would be nice.

We stayed in bed for a bit, soon showered together, and got dressed to join the rest of the guests for breakfast.

I knew we won’t be coming back to the room when I saw our driver walk past us. Just as they placed our stuff in the room, he had gone to pack our clothes from the room.

We arrived at the dining room, and two chairs at the head of the table were left empty while our host, Vino, and the rest of the guests occupied the remaining seats.

The seating arrangement was made according to the level of importance. I assumed Sylvester and I would sit at the head because Theodore and Linda were on the side, and Marcel and Avery were on

the other side. Next to Marcel and Avery were Dominic and Glenda; next to Theodore and Linda was Vino and, to my surprise, Lily. I wondered when she arrived.

Sylvester and I went to sit at the head of the table, and people greeted us. From the way some of them looked at us, it was clear they heard us last night.

It was only some of the guests that were at the party who were present at breakfast. I guess only a few of us were invited to breakfast. Roughly twenty-six people attended, and there was a wide spread of food on the table.

“When did Lilly come?” I asked Sylvester through the mind link.

“She arrived with Dominic and Glenda. She really wanted to come, so I asked Vino to have her as his plus one. Since he had no date, he obliged, but they are friends, and there is nothing between them. I wanted her to have some fun after being cooped up in the house,” He said, and I understood his reason.

” Now that you have said that, I think we need to let some women settle in the town. They do nothing at the estate. I know they are your trophies...” I linked with him, but he stopped me by interrupting me.

“You are Luna; you can do whatever you like. I won’t be taking trophies anymore. If you do not want them in the estate, I understand. Whatever you decide is okay. I have never had relations with the women presently living in the mansion, and I will never,” he said, and I smiled at him.

We ate in peace, and when we were done, we were asked to socialise a bit before going home.

Larry walked up to Sylvester, and I could tell Sylvester did not like the man. Larry was with a pretty brunette who was staring lustfully at Sylvester, and Larry knew she was; what was his problem?

“Hello, Alpha Volkov,” The woman said, and Sylvester did not find it funny, but she hadn’t done anything wrong.

“Hello, eh eh..” the woman said, trying to speak to me in a derogative manner.

“Is she an addition to your new harem? She reminds me of myself, enthralled by you,” She said and smiled at me, then extended her hand.

“Hello, I am Arya Micheals, his ex-lover, and I believe the best he ever had,” she said and smiled at Sylvester.

“You said so, remember,” she said, winking at Sylvester. He wanted to speak, and I stopped him and shook her hand.

“Nice to meet you, Arya; I have heard about you from the other girls in the harem. I am Tamia Albert, his fiancée and future luna,” I said, and her smile dropped.

I saw a twitch of disbelief in her eyes. It was blinking on its own, and I wanted to laugh.

“How could you?” She told him with tears in her eyes.

“What does she have that I don’t?” She asked, and Sylvester smiled at her and pulled me close to him by my waist.

“Isn’t it obvious?” he asked her, and she looked at me.

“He moves on quickly,” she linked me, and I realised she was still a member of his pack.

“I guess I will enjoy it while it lasts,” I said, touching my chest with my left hand so she could see the emerald engagement ring in my hand.

The woman looked at Larry, and I realised Larry had brought her to us deliberately. I realised Larry wanted to cause a problem between us.

She walked away feeling hurt, and Sylvester pulled Larry close by the collar. I touched his hand to release the man.

“It didn’t mean anything. I had fun talking to her, Sylvester; let him go, please,” I pleaded with him so he would know that it did not bother me.

“Pull that kind of stunt again, and I will beat you up. I will show you how far I am willing to go to drive my point.” He said and let Larry go.

Just then, Theodore walked up to us and punched Larry in the face. The man fell down.

It all happened so fast, and the room was at a standstill. Theodore was furious, and I wondered what Larry had done to him.

“Who the fuck do you think you are, inviting all the women from our harem for breakfast? Do you want to ruin my relationship? Your actions upset Linda,” he said and tried to lift him up, but Sylvester stopped him.

“You have to let me at him, Sylvester. Beatrice really upset Linda. We do not need that kind of energy right now,” Theodore said, and I looked in Linda’s direction. She looked annoyed.

“Leave him alone,” Sylvester told Theodore. If I doubted Theodore was an Alpha, this was proof. His rage was affecting me, and I clung to Sylvester.

“You need to calm down,” Sylvester ordered Theodore.

Larry wiped away the blood in his mouth and looked around. Then just as consistently, Dominic came to his aid.

“He has done nothing wrong. Why tag team on the old man with your friends, Sylvester? You are a bully; first, you increased taxes for the poor people in the west, then you attacked them with your army, and now you are beating a council member because he invited women you and your friends used, abused and dumped. Where do your cruelty and incompetence stop?” He asked and turned to look at the rest of the guests.

“Behold your lord of the north and his goons,” He said, and Sylvester was mad.

He pulled Dominic by the collar, and I let him because Dominic had gone too far.

“If I find out that you were the one that set me up by increasing the taxes and attacking the villagers in the west like you attacked Bane in the south, I swear I won’t say you are my brother; I will end you. Your hunger for power is making you plot against me. I swear I won’t let it go. Not even mother will stop me from dealing with you,” Sylvester said and flipped the narrative.

Dominic began to laugh, and Sylvester let him go.

“Nice one; try to feign innocence because you know your days are numbered. You, of all people, know that isn’t my style. I know you did it, Sylvester, and I will prove it,” he said.

“And what will be his gain?” I asked him, angry at how he spoke to my man.

“Shut your trap, eastern whore, no....” And Sylvester sent him a punch before he could finish the sentence.

He knelt over Dominic and began to punch him.

“Have I not warned you?” He said, livid, and I tried to stop him.

Theodore and Marcel had to help pull him off.

Dominic was in shock on the floor. He wasn't expecting Sylvester to lose his shit like that.

“You disrespect her like that again, and I will do worse,” Sylvester yelled at Dominic. I was embarrassed by how people were watching us.

“I did nothing wrong by calling you out on your wickedness,” Dominic replied.

“And what would be his gain ?” I asked in tears seeing how determined the asshole was to ruin his brother's reputation.

“What is his gain, Dominic? Why would he increase taxes and then kill people in the west? Why? Just tell us his benefit and gain in all this?” I said, and he was speechless.

“Do not let your envy for your brother ruin the family's name and the family. It is just the two of you. You keep doing this, and you will be alone, Dominic. Do you think Larry cares about you? He doesn't,” I said and held Sylvester's hand.

“Let's go home,” I said, and Sylvester was stunned, but he pulled me close, held me and kissed the top of my head to calm me down. In those moments, I did not care that everyone was looking at us. He was all that mattered.

Vino came to apologise, and we left quietly.

Chapter 33 - The Destiny of a Heart-broken Luna

-Leo-

Devin's revelation did not sit well with me. I thought he wasn't good enough for Tamia, and I suspected the Wolf Lord was possessive of her. This was a difficult situation.

“You should let her go,” I finally said, and he shook his head and pinched his nose.

“You, of all people, know that won’t happen, Leo,” he said, and I bowed my head.

“I just want peace,” I said.

“It is easy to say. You didn’t fight for her because you already had someone. You had already replaced her,” He said to me. He had struck a nerve with those words.

“Do not speak of things you don’t understand or know nothing about. The mate bond drives you, but I love Tamia. Tamia is my best friend, my confidant, my soul. I did not give her up. I would have died for her. I fought them with everything I had, but she wanted to leave. She had asked me to release her so many times. She gave herself to them, so don’t tell me about my feelings for my wife. You know nothing about it.

Where was the fucking mate bond when we were young? Where was it when we fell in love and planned our lives? Everything was going well until that fucking party,” I said, fighting back my tears.

As much as I told myself that I was okay with Tamia being in the north, I wasn’t, but I was glad she was happy. Although it hurt, I was glad. I was pleased that she was alright.

“I am not telling you to let it go because I am a coward. I am telling you to let it go because

I sense she has something serious with the wolf Lord. I doubt she will pick you, Devin, and I know it will break your heart. Unlike me, Tamia is strong and determined. If she had met you before I met Amanda, I know she would have rejected you and risked being weak,” I told him my truth based on my suspicions.

He was stunned and looked at me as if I had said something wrong.

“The Volkovs took everything from me; I can’t let them take my fated too. I will try my best to get her back from the north,” he said and sat down.

“We need to team up, Leonardo. I do not want to force your region under me,” He said, and I smiled.

“You already divided my region into two. I am not mad. They chose to follow you, but trying to force the rest of us to help with your cause is completely wrong. My refusal to fight does not necessarily mean I am weak, Devin; I just like peace. I strive hard to keep it, so I live by it.” I said, and he nodded.

“I am a desperate man, Leo. I have everything to gain and everything to lose. It will be nice to have you join my cause. We will all benefit from it. Being free of the

Volkovs is important.

Three days ago, a village in the west that shared a border with the south was attacked because they wanted to be free of the high taxes the wolf lord placed on them through the council.

This village survives by farming. There is no form of development in this village. There are no social infrastructures there, yet they are taxed every month. I had to make my hospitals available for their injured.

That is just one of the many people that the beast is oppressing.

As for Tamia, it is easy to fall in love with your captor. It is normal.

He is all she sees. Showing her some affection might give her the notion that she is safe and loved.

Coming from a broken relationship and heartbreak, he might seem like the best option for her.

She doesn't know that I am her mate, so maybe she does not think there is anyone out there for her,” He said, then sighed and looked at me with misty eyes.

“I moved too slow, please I need your help, Leo. I want my mate. My wolf, Rex, has not rested since we laid eyes on her. Please. You are mated, so you know how it is. As for the north, I can share it with you when we conquer it, please,” he said, pleading with me, and I did not know what to say. I could understand his desperation and his angle, but Tamia seemed to have something good going in the north. It will be wrong to pull her back into this.

“I know you are looking out for Tamia, but I will never hurt her. I will love and cherish her until I die,” He said, pleading with me.

“Have you told Sylvester Volkov that she is your fated? I think that would be wiser than attacking him,” I said, and he laughed.

“The man is greedy. I learned he has a harem of lovers. Over a hundred of them. He is a collector, Leo. He won’t give her back,” he told me, and I knew that part. I doubt Tamia had issues with it. I guess making her share with Amanda gave her a thick skin.

I was ashamed of how badly my weakness damaged her. She never liked sharing. She was jealous and possessive. Knowing what was happening in the north broke my heart.

“I do not want to fight you for support, Leo. There is nothing better than us willingly joining forces.” He said and stood up.

“I came here to discuss with you as a civilized man and an honest Alpha. If you disagree with my cause, I will respect your decision. I know you have heard that I plan on attacking the rest of the east. I am not

Sylvester, and I won’t do it. But I will keep you abreast of our moves just in case you decide to join. Know that the offer remains,” he told me and stood up.

From the way he behaved, I knew he was serious about not fighting me for the rest of the east.

“Then why did you surround the place?” I asked him.

“Have you seen how Max and Kyle look at me? I had to take precautions,” he said, and I smiled at him.

To think those two once spoke highly of him.

“I guess they haven’t forgiven me for losing their Lunas. Women who, by the way, were better off without them. As much as I would like to take responsibility for that stunt, I did not do it. I attacked the Volkov Estate to get Tamia but did not send eastern soldiers to attack the western borders. I do not know why Kyle insists it was me. He needs to check his ranks for traitors. The

north is that good. They know how to infiltrate packs and turn them against each other.

If you study what happened in the Western province close to the north, you will know that was Maurice's tactics. I can't say the same for Sylvester, but the apple never falls far from the tree. I am just fighting for liberation, Leo.

I want to live in a world where there is no fear and injustice. Where we do not have a bully as our Lord, and where we are free. That is what I am fighting for. And yes, I know I will do better than Sylvester as the wolf lord. I do not care if he has blue blood; he bleeds like the rest of us," he said, and I laughed.

We shook hands, and he excused himself.

Fifteen minutes after he left, Max and Kyle came in, eager to learn what had transpired.

I could not tell them about Devin and Tamia, so I told them the only thing that concerned them.

"He said he won't force us to join him to fight the north," I said, and Kyle shook his head.

"That man is a sly bastard. I do not trust him one bit," Kyle said, and Max agreed.

"Probably wants us to let our guards down so we can be vulnerable when he finally attacks. The man wants to be wolf lord," He said, and I nodded.

"He admitted that too. He said he would do a better job than Sylvester Volkov," I said, and Max laughed.

"The Dark Alpha is from the royal bloodline. There is a difference. For Devin to take over the north, he has to wipe out the Volkov family and the council of elders. We all know that is impossible. The northern army is made of steel. I once heard they trained with silver; there is no beating them.

Even though we cheated when we attacked the estate, none of our warriors returned alive," Max said, and I frowned at him.

"How did you cheat?" I asked, and Max bowed his head.

“Chlorine and silver gas,” he said, and I exclaimed. It explained the rage in Sylvester’s letter.

“You are fortunate he has a thing for Tamia, or we would have all been dead by now,” I said. Max frowned at me, and I nodded.

“He sent me a letter with a warrior’s head and let me know why he would not attack yet, but promised to attack the next time we push him. He also promised he wouldn’t be taking prisoners,” I said, and Kyle sighed.

“More reason we need to watch our back,” Kyle said, and I nodded.

“We also need to comb through our ranks and be sure we have no traitors in our midst,” I said, and they were silent. I left Max’s pack and returned home. Amanda was worried. I knew she was afraid I might not return.

People feared Bane because he killed the wolf lord and defeated Sylvester’s army, but somehow, I suspected he was just lucky.

I did not know how to prove it. I just felt that way, but that was my opinion, and it wasn’t popular. Amanda hugged me tightly and pleaded with me to sleep in her room. I decided to oblige her.

I had punished both of us long enough, but I wasn’t ready to move her to the room I shared with my wife.

After the strange discussion with Stephanie, I wasn’t looking forward to lunch or Dinner.

I noticed she cared about Sylvester and was possessive about him, too. I needed to be careful not to cause problems between them.

I sat on the couch in our bedroom, observing what Lilly and Sylvester were doing.

Although my eyes were fixed on them, Stephanie’s words troubled me because they meant she was pretending the day we met.

Lily was at the computer in the bedroom working on the codes. At the same time, Sylvester monitored her, and I saw that he liked her in a sisterly manner. It was just sad that she had to spread lies about their relationship.

I was silent all through and wasn’t looking forward to stepping out of the room.

Soon, it was lunchtime, and Sylvester felt it would be polite to eat with his mother. I could not say no, so I agreed to go with him.

Lilly left our room, and Sylvester joined me on the couch.

“You have been awfully silent since my mother arrived,” he said, kissing the back of my hand, and then he moved to my neck.

It was official that Sylvester could not keep his hands off me, and I liked it.

“My mark will be here, and you won’t wear your hair down when we are outside. I want everyone to see it,” he said, kissing the spot.

I smiled, and he placed his hands on my thighs.

“Sylvester, we will soon be going for lunch. You know I do not like quickies,” I said, and he teased me.

“You have been awfully glum since you returned. I was hoping you could share,” he said, and I knew he was serious even though he sounded playful.

I looked at him and studied his eyes.

“Why did you pick me?” I asked him, and he smiled.

“I love a strong woman that knows what she wants, can say no and damn the consequences. When I lifted your chin, and you stared into my eyes, against Marcel’s warning, my wolf found a kindred spirit in Kaira. I was enthralled.” He said, and I laughed.

“Basically, you like stubborn women,” I said, and he shook his head.

“No, you are just an exception, and I do not want you generalising what we have or how I feel about you,” he said and kissed my lips.

“Did she talk about my scent on you?” He asked me, sensing his mother must have said something, and I shook my head.

“She said she would like to get to know me,” I said, which was the nicer version of what went down.

“Alright, well we have thirty minutes before lunch, and we can arrive there late anyway.” He said, tugging on my dress, and I let him. We were behaving like teenagers in love.

He wanted me to ride him on the couch, and I giggled because my skills had paid off somehow.

“Careful, wolf lord, you are getting addicted,” I teased, and he grabbed onto my arse with his dark wolf eyes.

“I am already addicted,” He said, and my pussy clenched.

We spent forty-five minutes in the room making love. Sylvester fought Knight from sinking his teeth in. It was clear his wolf was eager to own me.

We got dressed and headed to the dining room.

Marcel, Theodore, Avery, and Linda were not there for the first time. Instead, it was Stephanie, Dominic and Glenda.

“Why is she here?” Sylvester asked, pointing at Glenda.

“The same reason why she is here,” Dominic said, pointing at me.

Sylvester did not get angry, and we sat down.

He sat at the head where he usually sat with me by his side, and his mother sat on Theodore’s seat. At the same time, Glenda and Dominic occupied Marcel and Avery’s seats.

I wished, just like our friends, Sylvester and I had lunch in our room.

“How do you like your room, mother?” Sylvester asked her, and she smiled.

“Tastefully done,” She said with approval looking at me.

She was studying her son to see if I had told him anything. She knew I did not tell him from the look on her face.

“Tamia did it,” Sylvester said, and Dominic laughed.

“Of course she did; she is used to that work. Was she not someone’s wife before you took her as spoils?” Dominic said, and before Sylvester could speak, Stephanie shut him up.

“You will not disrespect Tamia and your brother in his house. This might be a Volkov property, but as Lord of the north, this is his home, and as future Luna, this is Tamia’s home. We all have our reservations, but I will not allow you to misbehave,” She warned him, and he shook his head.

“I can’t believe you will go along with this, mother. He is making a terrible decision with this woman. Every prisoner would want to find favour in the eyes of their gaoler so their lives would be easy. How can you let him throw his life away?

He can choose from plenty of young virgins in the north. If they are too young and inexperienced, we can try and find someone or look for Susan in the south and make her come home. Instead, you are letting him marry another man’s wife. A woman whose husband did not want anymore. This is wrong, mother,” he said, and those last words got to me, but I held my tears. I promise myself I won’t let them fall.

“She is down on her luck. Of course, she would want to be with Sylvester. Even you have questioned her motives, mother. I can’t pretend this is okay when we know it isn’t. The north also has issues with the south and the east. She was head Luna of the east. Her loyalty will always be to her people first, before anyone. Why are you letting him make this mistake, mother? Why?” Dominic snarled.

“I will advice you to leave this table now,” Sylvester said to Dominic with a low growl.

“Or else what?” Dominic said, and I saw that Sylvester’s hands were shaking.

I could feel the pressure of his anger, and it wasn’t good.

“Calm down, Sylvester,” His mother said, but he wasn’t calming down. Dominic had struck a nerve with him.

“Dominic, apologise,” His mother said, and the stupid man refused. I knew it wouldn’t be good. We had yet to eat.

Sylvester stood up and headed to where Dominic was seated.

“Please, Sylvester, do not get physical with your brother. Please,” Stephanie said, and he did not listen. He lifted Dominic from his seat and slammed him against the wall.

“Sylvester, please,” Stephanie began to cry. Sylvester growled and held him against the wall. He sent a punch to Dominic’s face, and he bled.

“Please, do not kill my baby, please,” Stephanie said, and I wondered why she would use that word.

They were both her children. Did she favour Dominic above Sylvester? She knew it would be like this because they never saw eye to eye. She also knew that Dominic found it difficult to respect his brother.

She should have cautioned Dominic when he went off on me, but she let him finish his resentful derogatory words before warning him.

“Don’t just stand there. Stop him,” She yelled at me.

Sylvester was punching the life out of Dominic, and it seemed Dominic would pass out soon. I wanted him to beat some sense into him so he would know his place. He wasn’t alpha, and he wasn’t lord. He had better learned to respect his brother.

“Tamia, do something!” Stephanie said, and I was reluctant to get involved because Dominic had said hurtful things about me, but I had to do something because Stephanie was already crying.

“Sylvester, please stop,” I pleaded, but he did not listen.

“It didn’t hurt me, Sylvester! His words did not hurt,” I lied, and he stopped and looked at me. His eyes were jet black. It was Knight that was doing the beating.

“Knight, leave him alone, please,” I pleaded with his wolf, and Knight left Dominic.

Dominic slid down to the floor.

His battered face was already healing; Sylvester had done a number on him.

“I guess we won’t be eating together,” Sylvester told his mother, and she shook her head and went to Sylvester.

“Please stay, son. I haven’t spent time with you in a while. Dominic will behave henceforth. He won’t question your decision or say anything to you or Tamia again.” She said, and I knew Sylvester did not want to stay.

“I should leave. This is a family lunch,” I said, and Sylvester stopped me.

“You are my family, and Dominic will have to accept it whether he likes it or not.

“Like I said, mother,” Sylvester said, turning to his mother.

“I will have tea and garden walks with you, but as long as Dominic is here, I won’t sit with you for breakfast, lunch or dinner again. Tamia is my luna; I have marked her with my scent, so she is mine; I will see any action towards her as treasonous. I do not care what anyone thinks. But anyone who disrespects, insults or tries to endanger her life will have me to contend with,” He said, and she shook her head.

“You should have waited until the wedding night before marking her with your scent, son,” She said, and he smiled.

“There is no difference between now and the wedding night. I won’t be changing my mind, mother. Somehow I believe Dominic said what both of you discussed, and I suspect you said hurtful things to Tamia when she walked you to your room,” He said. I was shocked that he figured it out. Was I that obvious?

She exclaimed and looked at me angrily.

“You are really smart. So you told him what I said,” she said, looking at me disappointed. I shook my head.

“There is no harm in a mother looking out for her son. I only asked her to prove herself to me. I asked her to prove that she loves you, and this isn’t a survival move,” Stephanie said, and Sylvester laughed.

“On the contrary, that was a trick statement, mother. Tamia did not say anything, but I am not stupid; after Dominic spoke and you didn’t stop him until he finished, I realised you shared the same opinion with him, but just won’t

say it because you do not want to hurt my feelings. I know you will not hold your tongue when you are with Tamia alone, so I figured you must have used the opportunity to tell her something.

Anyway, I do not care what you think or how you feel. I am a grown man and not a child. I make my decisions. Tamia has nothing to prove to you or anyone. I won't force you to accept her, but I will advise both of you to respect her or you will have issues with me.

You might be my mother. You gave birth to me, protected me and raised me. I will always love and respect you, but you can never fill the shoes of my luna. You can never be my companion, my confidant, my lover and the mother of my children. You have your place in my life, and Tamia has hers. Do not try to make her seem insignificant. My heart and soul belong to her. Let this be the last time anyone would mention Susan's name to me or speak of Tamia's ex-husband," He said and held my hand.

"Excuse me," he said, and he left, taking me with him.

"You should have told me what she said to you in private instead of looking glum," He said, and I could not speak.

"You have earned some spanking after we eat," he said, and I was glad we were eating in the room, but I hoped his relationship with his mother won't be rocky.

I hope to have children, and I will like to have an excellent relationship with them.

I want to ensure Stephanie has an excellent relationship with her son. I will have to speak to Sylvester when he is less annoyed.

A week passed, and gradually the week of the dinner at Vino's mansion was approaching.

Avery had a lot of tea parties in the garden, some of which Stephanie attended, and she was civil towards me.

We were never alone, so she never had the opportunity to tell me how she really felt.

Avery got what she wanted because she reeked of Marcel. I guess he was head over heels for her.

On the other hand, Linda and Theodore were stagnant, and I knew Linda was the one setting the pace.

Sylvester had decided we all eat dinner in the small dining room like we used to. His mother and Dominic still ate separately from us.

It was a welcomed development because eating in the room became tedious and boring.

We were still deciding what to wear to the dinner at VINO's mansion, so Avery had linked me to join her at the Beta's wing to discuss our outfit. Linda and Avery avoided the alpha's wing because of Dominic. Although Stephanie was always pleasant, Dominic wasn't, and his constant fights with Glenda made it worse.

I also found out he had orgies with some women in the harem.

Initially, I thought he was using them, but I let it go when I found out it was consensual.

"Where are you?" I heard Sylvester through the mind link.

I was trying to go to the Beta's wing to see Avery, but I guess I would have to go back to my wing.

"On my way to see Avery, but I am coming back to our wing," I replied.

"Great, meet me in my office," he said.

I walked quickly and bumped into Stephanie on my way there.

I wasn't comfortable being alone with her, and somehow she knew because she smiled at me.

"Good afternoon, Luna," I greeted her, and she nodded.

"Did you change the food menu?" She asked me, and I shook my head, wondering why she would ask me that.

“I have not done anything here, Luna. The only thing I did was prepare your rooms for your arrival,” I explained to her, and she searched my face.

“Do not break his heart, Tamia. He is crazy about you. I have never seen him act the way he did that afternoon over anyone. Not even Susan,” She said, moving close to me and touching my hand.

“Sylvester is my joy; Tamia, do not hurt him,” She said with misty eyes.

“If anyone has the capacity to hurt anyone, it will be him hurting me. He is alpha and he is lord. I cannot hurt him,” I said, and she shook her head.

“The only people that can hurt him are you and me, Tamia. People he loves have always been his vulnerability. I am sorry about my behaviour when I got here, Tamia. I really am, and I hope we can have a fresh start,” She said, and I smiled at her.

Even though I did not trust her words, I smiled at her because I knew it was a lot of effort for her to do what she was doing.

I excused myself and headed to Sylvester’s office. I really did not know why he was calling me, but I hoped there wasn’t an issue.

I knocked on the door, and he asked me to enter.

He did not know it was me until I entered.

“You didn’t have to knock, you know,” He said, leaving his desk.

He went to sit on his couch, and I joined him.

“Have you eaten?” he asked, playing with my hair gently.

“Not yet,” I said, and he nodded.

“I changed the menu to venison instead of the regular steak,” he said, and I realised why Stephanie had asked me the question.

“Your mother asked me if I changed the menu,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She asked me nicely, Sylvester,” I said, clearing the air, and he nodded.

“I need you to plan a dinner menu for a small event. Would that be too much?” he asked me, and I did not know what to tell him, especially since his mother had told me I wasn’t allowed to make any decisions without her consent.

“Don’t you think your mother should do it? She is Luna,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She isn’t my Luna. Her era has passed,” He said, stroking my hand and kissing my neck.

“I am asking you to handle the menu because we will host some guests in two nights. I want to officially announce our engagement, introduce you to the council, and pack Alphas in the north and west. I need you to pick the venue for the event too,” he said. I did not know how Stephanie would feel about me doing this, but I did not want to bring it up.

After what Sylvester did to his brother because of me, I did not want to cause any more damage.

“Okay, I will try,” I said, and he smiled and kissed my neck, making a light moan escape my lips. He had that effect on me.

“I will need a little more than that,” He said, gently nibbling my earlobe. He knew what he was doing, and I knew that was also why he had called me to the office. He was a bit stressed out.

“Are you sure that is all you want to discuss?” I teased him, and he continued what he was doing.

I headed to the Beta’s wing after I had finished with Sylvester. He was a bit wild in the office, which drained me a bit. I also needed to do something about my weakness because it was telling on me.

I wondered if it was telling on Leo the same way.

I hoped not because Bane never fought fair, and he would need all his strength to push back.

I tried not to think of Leo and knocked on Avery’s door.

She was there with Linda. I heard their voices.

“It is open,” She said, and I walked in.

Avery was scolding Linda about something, and I wondered what it was.

“What is going on?” I asked, and Avery looked at me.

They were sitting in the sitting section of the bedroom with tea, juice and biscuits. Avery was living the life of a queen.

“Linda really wants to mess her life up. We have all been given second chances, and she has thrown hers away,” I said and frowned at Linda, who looked away. It was clear she was uninterested.

“Kyle maltreated you but making another man pay for his mistakes is totally wrong, Linda,” Avery said, and I knew it had to do with Theodore.

“What happened?” I asked, and she looked at me.

Planning the engagement dinner was tedious, but Avery and Linda came through.

Linda had moved back to Theodore’s room, and even though he didn’t kick her out, he was guarded with her. I noticed it during dinner.

Her actions hurt him, and he needed time to get over it, just like her.

Stephanie helped immensely with the seating arrangement and the menu of the engagement dinner, which made me realise she was over it.

I stood in the dance room and admired what we had done.

Stephanie was drinking a glass of wine with Avery while Linda drank juice. We had worked for a day and a half, only taking breaks to eat and sleep; we were exhausted.

I wondered why Sylvester did not allow me to hire an event planner for this. He refused to tell me, but I believed it had to do with trust and accessibility.

I joined the women at the table they were sitting at, and Stephanie smiled at me.

“You need to brace yourself, Tamia. Northern Alphas are very stubborn, and most of them are chauvinists,” she said, and we all laughed.

“The east isn’t any different,” I told her, and Linda chose that moment to mimic Kyle.

“You are a woman. What do you know about these matters? Leave it for the men to handle,” She said. We all laughed.

“I see how well they handled the matter when the northern soldiers called. They just shoved us in their faces, afraid.” She said, and honestly, that was precisely what happened to them.

We had all somehow kicked against them, banding with the south against the north, but they did not listen, only for the women to be given as peace offerings. We didn’t commit the crime, yet we paid for it.

“You won’t have that much trouble because of Sylvester. He adores you,” Stephanie said, and I smiled.

“How are things with Theodore?” She asked Linda, and Linda looked away, knowing it was her fault.

“The women in the harem were gossiping about you and the Gamma; that was how I got to know,” Stephanie said and smiled at Linda.

“Marcel and Theodore are alphas from prestigious families. Their fathers occupied their present positions, and so did their fathers before them. The rules that apply to Sylvester apply to them. Even though they have not argued or fought anyone about it, they are going against tradition being with the two of you, and their families aren’t happy about it. But it really doesn’t matter as long as they are happy,” She said and sighed.

“Why am I telling you this?” she said with a smile, guessing that was what we were thinking.

“It is because I have never seen men devoted to their women as these men are devoted to you three. The ones before them were horrible. They were so bad that we, their mates, accepted their ill-treatment as a norm. They engaged in all kinds of orgies and torture. We dared not speak or complain. Our duties as their wives were defined, and we had to stay within those confinements, or we would be in trouble.

When I see how Sylvester is with you, Tamia, I wish Maurice loved me that way. But the truth is he didn't. I was just a tool to him. This is why I am telling you this, Linda. Do not throw away a good thing.

I know what happened to the three of you in the east, and I can tell you that my son and his friends are decent men.

They aren't douchebags and have a lot of respect for women.

They have all been burned by love in the past, and it is a joy to see them try again.

Do not make Theodore pay for a crime he did not commit. His only crime is loving you and wanting to take your pain away. I see it in his eyes. How he looks at you and how he treats you.

His mother asked me about you, and I had only good things to say. Please put your past behind you and look into the future," She said and touched Linda's hands.

"I know you do not drink but try and stay clear of alcohol tomorrow night," She said with a broad smile. She felt Linda's palm and smiled.

"Because it won't be good for the baby," She said, and we all gasped.

I looked at Linda immediately and realised she was stunned too.

"I used to be a midwife. Your complexion, mood swings, extra sensitivity to smell, and constant fatigue are all early signs of pregnancy. If you do not believe me, you can have yourself tested." She said, and I couldn't believe it.

I was a bit jealous because I wanted it to be me. Linda was a baby magnet.

"I have some test strips you can use," Avery told Linda.

"I bought them because Marcel and I are trying," She confessed, and Stephanie looked at me.

"What about you and Sylvester?" Stephanie asked me, and I smiled.

"I am envious of Linda right now because Sylvester and I are eager for this to happen," I confessed, and Stephanie smiled.

“I am eager too. It will be nice to have little Volkovs running about the place. Children always have a way of bringing the home to life.”

“Do you all mind being there when I check?” Linda said, sounding a bit nervous, and we all obliged.

Stephanie would be a great friend to me if she wasn't being a protective mother.

We waited in Avery's room while Linda used the toilet.

She came out of the bathroom in tears, and I thought the result was negative, but soon I realised they were joyful tears. She was pregnant. I could not believe it.

Somehow everything that was taken from her had been restored.

At least now, her baby would have a father and not a cowardly runaway warrior who could not stand to fight for the woman he claimed to love.

We congratulated her, and Stephanie and I returned to the alpha wing.

I was feeling a bit down and worried that something might be wrong with me, but I kept it to myself.

“Tomorrow night will be great; make sure he lets you rest,” Stephanie advised and hugged me. Then turned to open her door when Glenda approached us. She was in tears, and I wanted to walk away.

“What is it this time?” Stephanie asked, obviously tired of Glenda and Dominic's drama.

They have had a lot of it lately, and it was annoying.

I walked away quickly, not wanting to hear whatever was troubling her.

I returned to my bedroom and decided to run a hot bath to relax.

I applied vanilla salts to the bath and rested in it.

I was nervous about the next day, and I was nervous about my life with Sylvester.

I touched my lower belly with a deep longing wishing today's news was mine to share.

I really wanted to have children with Sylvester. I did not know I was crying until Sylvester walked into the room, and I quickly dried my tears.

I heard him approaching the bathroom and tried to smile.

He walked in and knelt by the bath to kiss me.

"How was your day?" he asked, and I smiled at him.

"Hectic, but I had help, especially from your mother," I said, and he smiled at me.

"Glad to see you two are getting along," he said and started undressing to join me in the bath.

"Vanilla isn't so bad when you are covered in it," he said, and I giggled and scooped some of the foam and blew it in his direction.

We soaked together in the bath and returned to the room to dress for dinner.

We were having dinner with our friends in the small dining room. Sylvester remained adamant that he would not eat with his mother and brother.

I planned on talking to him to reconsider after the engagement dinner.

When we got to the room, I noticed Linda and Theodore were not sitting closely.

It was clear she hadn't told him, and I did not know why. I guess she was afraid of his reaction.

I wouldn't blame her. The last guy ran away.

Although Theodore wouldn't run, she was afraid he might not be ready. I could see it in her eyes.

The food was served, and I decided I would break the awkwardness between them.

“So, are you two going to Vino’s party together?” I asked, and Linda frowned at me.

“No,” Theodore said, and I realised they were yet to reconcile, so I wondered what they did in their room.

“It is a shame,” I said, and Sylvester placed his hand on my thigh to stay out of it, but I refused.

“It will be wrong to leave a pregnant woman alone in the mansion,” I said, and Theodore stopped eating.

“Who is pregnant?” he asked me, and I looked at Linda, who looked away. I knew she was mad at me, but someone had to share the good news.

Theodore was stunned, and then he smiled and began to laugh.

“Congratulations,” Marcel told him, and he accepted.

“Congratulations,” Sylvester said, genuinely happy for him, and he accepted, pulled Linda close and kissed her neck.

“You should have told me. Now I know why you have been moody,” He said and kissed her more, tickling her in the process.

She tried to pretend to be angry but soon started giggling, and just like that, they were back together.

The dinner went in high spirits, and Theodore could not take his hands off Linda; as things were, it was clear there would be three weddings during the blue moon.

I wore a backless blue velvet gown covered with Swarovski crystals. It was beautiful, and I would have loved to wear it to Vino’s dinner, but Sylvester wanted me to wear it for our engagement dinner.

He bought me a palladium jewellery set with internally flawless diamonds on them.

“Shall we?” he said in his white shirt and well-tailored black pants. He looked handsome, and his hair was packed in a tiny bun at the back of his head. He

looked sexy, and I wanted him, but I had to be patient because we had guests waiting for us.

We entered the dance room together, and the place went quiet.

People were stunned, and I could see men looking at me lustfully.

“She’s beautiful,” I heard some guests whisper, and I giggled internally. Dominic was there, and for the first time, he had nothing but amusement in his eyes.

Sylvester led me to where we were to sit, and the evening began.

Stephanie had promised to take care of the entertainment for the evening, and she did a great job.

The engagement was officially announced, and people congratulated us individually.

I met all the northern and western Alphas along with their lunas.

They paid their respects.

The women were a bit envious of me, and I wasn’t bothered.

I would be jealous of me too.

Losing out of love in the past and finding greater love was a thing of envy. My life was a dream to the women, and I unconsciously placed my hand on my lower belly, praying that my joy would be complete

soon.

Sylvester and I danced most of the evening, and he had eyes only for me. Theodore never left Linda’s side, and he showered her with love. He also introduced her to some of his family members and his mother.

Marcel’s family attended, too, and they took to Avery quickly; Avery had that effect on everyone.

There were some people who were obviously against my engagement, like Larry from the council, Dominic, Glenda and a few alphas, but they were a

minority, and I did not care, really. As long as Sylvester loved me, their emotions and opinions were irrelevant.

Vino congratulated us and used the time to remind us to come to his dinner party.

The guy was charming, and I somehow believed the council was giving him a hard time because he was the youngest.

I studied everyone at the party and noticed Dominic was trying to be friends with Vino at all costs.

Knowing his ambition to overthrow his brother as wolf lord, I wasn't surprised, and I could see Stephanie giving him a look of disapproval.

Seeing Stephanie by herself, I pleaded with Sylvester to dance with her. He obliged, and she was happy when he led her to the dancefloor.

She loved her son dearly, and I could see she was delighted that he was pleased.

"Congratulations," Dominic said to me, and I cringed.

"Would you like to dance, future sister-in-law?" he said, and I smiled and declined politely.

"Don't be too confident, Tamia. Things can change suddenly, and you will be left high and dry. I believe your experience with Leonardo Albert has taught you that by now," He said, intending to spoil my mood, and I smiled at him.

"Trust me, I never take things to heart. I simply dust myself and move on; as you can see, Sylvester and I are moving strong," I said, and he got upset and walked away.

I watched Sylvester dance with his mother, and prayed that what we have lasts because I doubted I could take the same blow twice.

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven't been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn't an Alpha breed when she couldn't sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn't hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn't take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

“We can’t let Sylvester keep her, Devin,” Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

“I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right,” I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn’t because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn’t ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

“Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages,” he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn’t tucked in, and he had sandals on.

“That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can’t believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert.” He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

“Did you say, Tamia Albert?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind,” The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester’s mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn’t lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

“Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?” Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

“Yes, I am,” I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

“Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn’t want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir,” The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

“I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks,” the man said with sadness in his eyes.

“How will your people manage?” I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

“I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs,” He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

~Devin~

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven't been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn't an Alpha breed when she couldn't sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn't hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn't take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

“We can’t continue like this,” Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

“We can’t let Sylvester keep her, Devin,” Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

“I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right,” I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn’t because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn’t ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

“Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages,” he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn't tucked in, and he had sandals on.

"That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can't believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert.." He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

"Did you say, Tamia Albert?" I asked him, and he nodded.

"Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind," The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester's mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn't lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

"Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?" Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

"Yes, I am," I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

"Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn't want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir," The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

“I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks,” the man said with sadness in his eyes.

“How will your people manage?” I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

“I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs,” He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

engagement dinner, and I enjoyed flaunting her.

I could see the eyes that lusted for her, which made me proud. I honestly could not believe I was finally taking the big step. I was grateful for whom I was taking it with.

Since Tamia came into my life, she has made me feel things I thought were dead and others I did not know existed.

I watched her smile and respond to the people, and my heart swelled with pride.

The fact that she and my mother were finally getting along made my heart rejoice.

As much as Dominic tried to make her seem like trash, I caught him staring at her lustfully and had to link him a few times when it got too obvious.

Tamia was a gem, and she was mine. I could not wait for the blue moon to come.

I danced with my mother, and she was grateful for the gesture, which Dominic was supposed to do, but I guess he was too dumb to realise it.

People congratulated us and wished us well.

I prayed for some of their wishes to come true, especially those involving babies.

To be honest with myself, I was a bit jealous of Theodore, and in those moments, I wanted Tamia and me to have that news to share too.

I wasn't going to rush her; I believed it would happen.

Vino was very friendly and polite, and he seemed to adore Tamia. Looking at how most people took to Tamia and how she carried herself, I knew I had chosen the right Luna for the north.

The party ended on high notes, and Tamia and I returned to our room .

She was exhausted, and I let her sleep.

We spent the next few days planning the wedding, knowing there would be three instead of two.

I knew Theodore's family were giving him a hard time about Linda, but I knew he wouldn't bend.

I had never seen Theodore so happy since I had known him. He now spent all his free time with Linda and was setting up a nursery in his wing.

I knew it was a bit too early, but his excitement got the best of him.

It was finally time to go to Vino's party, and our women had selected their outfits for the event.

Knowing they had planned it for two weeks, I knew it would be gorgeous.

Tamia asked me to leave our bedroom while she got dressed. She could have as well worn her dress in the closet but she preferred to dress up in the bedroom and I loved watching her.

She wanted to make it a surprise. I also knew it was because she did not want us to be late.

After watching her put on her underwear, I had the habit of taking her. It was always a sight to see, and she did it sensually.

She finally told me she was ready, and I returned to my room. She looked like a goddess.

She wore a peach lace dress that looked like she wasn't wearing anything but had everything covered. I knew she was wearing nude-coloured underwear, like her skin tone to give the illusion, which was nice.

The Venetian lace design was beautifully done. I walked up to her and ran my finger against the fabric, making sure I brushed the tip of her nipples.

A light moan escaped her lips, and I could smell her arousal.

I leaned close to her ear and nibbled, then spoke in a breathy voice while breathing gently into her ear.

“You look beautiful,” I said, and instead of a thank-you, she moaned and grabbed onto me.

“As much as I would like to ease that, I do not want to ruin your dress, darling,” I said and pulled her close. I licked her ears, and she held on.

“Take it off me; I want you now,” She said, unable to control herself. I clicked my tongue.

“After the party, darling, your pussy will be so wet, and you will cum for me repeatedly,” I said.

I heard Kaira growl, and I chuckled.

If the dress were short, I would have rolled it up and taken her, but it looked long and delicate.

“Shall we?” I asked her.

Her eyes were wolfish-yellow. I watched her battle and try to control herself. If only she knew how hard I was.

To my surprise, she shook her head. Undid her hair, zipped her dress from the side, let it fall and stepped out of it.

Tamia wasn't going to take no for an answer. She went on her knees and undid my fly. I could not say no because I was hard as hell, and she knew it.

Soon my cock was free, and she sucked it in her mouth, moving and bobbing her head.

She used her hand to work on the rest of the length that could not get into her mouth.

I looked at her and gently pumped my cock into her mouth.

I did not want to cum in her mouth, so I pulled out and made her climb the bed and go on her hands and knees.

I rolled down her underwear and buried my cock in her wet pussy. She moaned, and I began to pump. It was warm and wet, and it milked my cock.

“Ahhh,” She cried with pleasure, and I increased the pace.

How the fuck did it happen? I expected us to hold out until after the party.

I grabbed onto her hips and guided her butt. I slammed into her, burying my length deep in her.

“Ahhh, Sylvester , yes... More,” she moaned, and I growled, the pleasure going straight to my head. I pumped and increased my pace.

“Please,” She cried, and at that moment, I knew we were both speaking gibberish because of the extent of the need and satisfaction that came with the ease.

I pulled her body up until her back was against my chest and continued to fuck her.

I squeezed her soft breast, brushing my thumb against her nipple. Then reached down to rub her clit with the other hand.

Knight was howling in my head, and the room was spinning.

I couldn't see clearly. All I could feel was the intense pleasure of what we were doing.

“More, give me more..” She moaned, and I growled in response.

Until I felt her pussy walls clench around my cock tightly and milk me. She had come, so I continued hitting the same spot at the same pace to sustain her orgasm, and it lingered.

The way her pussy milked my cock made me lose control, and I shot my cum into her, burying my cock deep, ensuring my load was deep enough.

I felt her pussy take it all, and soon the orgasm ended, and I pulled out from her.

We dressed up in a hurry. She wasn't wearing much makeup, so she just fixed her lipstick, and we exited the room.

The six of us were sharing a Limo, and it seemed Tamia and I were the latecomers. We entered the Limo and headed to the party.

Vino received us at the entrance, and I wasn't comfortable with how he greeted Tamia, but I let it go.

The rustic hall design was beautiful, and I enjoyed dancing with Tamia in my arms.

After a few dances, we retired to the honour table, where the six of us were placed.

Alphas, council members, and people from prestigious homes came to greet us.

I noticed plenty of young ladies at the party, and I wondered who invited them because they did not seem like plus ones.

"Lord Volkov, I hope you are having a good time?" Vino said to me, smiling, and I nodded.

It seemed like he wanted to tell me something, so I excused myself from the table while he led me to a private room to talk to me.

"What is the matter, Vino? You seem tensed?" I asked him, and he smiled at me.

"Did you order the military to attack Alpha Brighton and his pack because they refused to pay taxes?" He asked me, and I frowned at him because I had no clue what he was talking about.

"No," I said, and he bowed his head and sighed.

"A few weeks ago, they were attacked because they revolted against the increased development tax. Bane was the one that came to their aid. Those parts are poor, and I do not think it is wise to impose such hardship on them," He said, and I had no clue what he was talking about.

“I did not increase taxes,” I said, and he shook his head.

“There is a document signed and sealed by you ordering it,” He said, and I was in shock.

“Why didn’t anyone tell me this?” I asked, and he bowed his head.

“Because it was from you, we did not think we needed to tell you,” He said and looked a bit uncomfortable.

“If you didn’t write the order, then someone close to you did it,” he said, and I balled my fist, ready to beat Dominic for trying to sabotage me.

“Dominic,” I said with pure rage, and Vino shook his head.

“I doubt Dominic will do this. He doesn’t have the smarts in him to do this. It is someone close to you,” he said, and I could not believe what he was insinuating.

“Theodore, Marcel and I are like triplets; we practically grew up together. They can never betray me. They have no reason to,” I said through gritted teeth, and he nodded.

“I get it; I just wanted you to know what is happening. The council is outraged and wants to speak with you about the attack.” He said, and I understood why he was nervous about talking to me.

The council wanted to summon me for inquiries, so they sent him.

“Do not worry; I will be there,” I said and patted his shoulder.

“Trust me, you are doing a good job as head of the council. Do not let those old people intimidate you,” I said, and he smiled and nodded.

I returned to enjoy the evening. I planned on discussing the issue with Theodore and Marcel after the party because I did not want to ruin our fun. Tamia looked so beautiful it would be wrong not to spend the entire evening with her and night buried inside her.

The dinner party was more fun than I thought it would be.

Other than the time that Sylvester went to speak with Vino, he remained by my side all through.

People congratulated the six of us on our upcoming wedding, and I realised it was a big deal. It made me feel nervous.

When I married Leo, it was a tranquil event. Most people did not know. The Mountain pack was small then, and because of that, the activities in the pack were insignificant. We just had a small ceremony where we said our vows in the presence of a few pack members and went home. The celebration was small. We eventually rose to the top together and soon became a big deal in the east.

I knew my marriage with Sylvester would be different. It felt like it would be grand, making me a bit nervous.

I watched Theodore dote on Linda. He paid so much attention that I secretly wished Kyle could see her.

Dominic came to the party with Glenda, but they both seemed to be flirting with other people.

After the party, we retired to the room made available by Vino.

I did not want to stay the night. I wanted to return to the estate and sleep in our bed, but sleeping over was part of the party because we were supposed to have breakfast with the rest of the very important guests in the morning.

The Lawrence family were very wealthy, and I realised they were the fourth most powerful family in our world.

Vino's family was after Theodore's family in rank. I could understand why the council gave Vino a tough time because they expected so much from him.

When we entered the room allocated to us, I stepped out of my clothes and wore the nightgown I had brought. The staff had packed a casual outfit for breakfast and nightwear for us to wear in the Lawrence estate. The driver must have helped place our stuff in the room allocated to us.

"What is the matter?" I finally asked Sylvester, knowing something was troubling him, even though he did everything to hide it during the dinner.

He asked me to sit on his lap on the couch in the room, and I obliged.

He reached into my robe and touched my body with his hands. Feeling me, and I moaned gently.

“You should answer my question,” I said, trying to get him to tell me what was troubling him.

He kissed my neck and sighed.

“People forged my signature and seal and sent an order to increase taxes in the west,” he said, and I was stunned.

“That isn’t the worst of it. A small pack by the border in the west could not pay, so someone sent a northern army to attack them. They also claimed the order came from my office. The painful part was that the alpha of this pack came to our engagement dinner and did not breathe a word to me. He must think I am a douchebag for throwing a party and inviting him after I ordered an attack on his people. Vino thinks someone close to me is trying to sabotage me,” He confessed, and I turned a bit so I could see his face.

“Of course, he is right. Someone close to you wants to sabotage you. Do you think it is Dominic and that Larry guy?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I believe so, but Vino does not think Dominic has the capacity,” He said, and I shook my head.

“It is wrong to underestimate people,” I said and paused, realising the implication of Vino’s deduction.

“So, who does he think is behind this?” I asked, wondering what the head of the council was thinking.

“He says it might be Marcel or Theodore,” he replied, and I stood up and shook my head.

“I hope you don’t believe him,” I said with horror, and Sylvester shook his head.

“Of course not, I do not believe him,” he said, and I relaxed.

“Those men are your best friends, and they are loyal. They have nothing to gain from sabotaging you,” I said, and he smiled.

“On the contrary, Tamia, they do. If the Volkov family fails, the lordship will fall on the Sidorovs, Marcel’s family, followed by the Orlovs, Theodore’s family and then the Lawrence, Vino’s family,” he said, and I nodded.

“I figured that out, but the truth is if that is his reason, then he is as much a suspect as Theodore and Marcel,” I said, and Sylvester nodded.

I went to him and cupped his chin in my hand so he could look at me.

“Do not doubt those two. If you do, it will break your protection and the only defence you have. I know Vino wants to be your friend, but he has no right to point fingers. I think we should look at Dominic and Larry. But I must say, I doubt Dominic has the smarts for this, but we could never tell,” I said, and he smiled at me and pulled me back on his lap.

“The council asked Vino to invite me to the council hall for a question and answer session,” he said and tickled me, and I giggled.

Then he stopped and breathed in my scent, resting his nose on the back of my neck.

“I want you to come with me,” he said, and I turned to look at him and searched his eyes.

“You want me to be a part of it?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I know you do not know much about the north or what is going on, but you are my luna; I want you to observe and watch them. I want you to be my eyes. You will see things that I might overlook or be unable to see. I want you there with me,” He said, his eyes pleading with me, and I nodded.

“It will be an honour,” I said, and he stood up, lifting me with him and slammed me on the bed, making me bounce on it. The thrill was much that I giggled.

He walked to the closet and took out silver cuffs. I frowned.

Kneeling over me, he smiled.

“Before coming here, I had them pack something special along with our clothes,” He said, placing the cuff on my hand and cuffing it to the post. The cuff had a soft fabric covering it, so the silver did not come in contact with my skin, but it weakened me so I could not break it.

He did the same to my other hand and blindfolded me.

“You let Vino flirt with you at the party, green eyes, and I will punish you for it.” He said and opened my robe.

“There will be no safe words; I will determine when to stop,” he said, and my breathing became heavy; I could only smell him. I had no idea what he would do to me, and I anticipated it.

He opened my robe to expose my naked body. Then I felt him squeeze my breasts. I felt his wet tongue lick my nipple, and I shuddered.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I felt like being stubborn, so I held my tongue.

He sucked my nipples one at a time, and I moaned.

I felt his tongue move across my body to my navel down to my pussy. I wanted to touch his hair, but my hands were tied. My body was crumbling.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I shook my head. I felt him suck my clit, and I moaned louder. He did not stop and was consistent with what he was doing. Licking and sucking my nerve bundle, assaulting my pussy with his mouth and tongue. Eating me so well that I was overtaken with pleasure and lust.

Then he stopped and instantly smacked my pussy with his hand, crashing the build-up. I craved him to give me the pleasure he had just taken away.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me with a low growl, and I wanted to see how long I could defy him.

He went back in with his tongue, repeating what he was doing, at the right consistency, just the way I liked it.

“Ahhhha Ahha ahaha,” I moaned, and he stopped and smacked my pussy again, and then I became impatient.

“No release until you stop defying me, green eyes. Who do you belong to?” He asked.

“Myself,” I replied, and he smacked my pussy and placed his finger in. me.

“Can you do it this good?” He asked me, and I nodded.

“Yes,” I replied, and he chuckled and then went down on me. He was licking me with his wet, warm tongue and sucking the right place.

“Can you do it this well?” He licked me, and I knew I couldn’t. I did not know what to say, but I moaned.

“I know you like it, green-eyes, but I will stop if you don’t respond,” he said. I wanted to hold out just a bit, feeling my release close. Then he stopped and smacked my clit.

“No, I can’t,” Kaira moaned eagerly to get the release. He had driven both of us crazy. I was feeling everything many times more than I did when I could see everything. It was so fucking good, and I didn’t want him to stop.

He delved back into it and sucked it fast until my orgasm came, but he did not stop, he continued sucking my oversensitive clit, and I shook and squirmed. I tried to push his head off, but my hands weren’t free.

“Who did you belong to?” He asked, and I could no longer hold out; another orgasm was coming.

“You! you!” I moaned, and he placed his fingers in my pussy to ease my clenching walls. It felt so good, and I felt relieved, and slowly a new orgasm began to build up.

“Next time someone is flirting with you, you remember how good I made you feel tonight, and don’t make me jealous again,” He said and drove his cock into me.

He took off my blindfolds, released my cuffs, placed my legs over his shoulders and pumped into me.

My eyes adjusted, and I saw him. His hair was loose, and he was partially in wolf form. Teeth elongated with dark eyes. My juices were on his lips, and he rammed into me.

“Mine,” Knight growled, and I knew who was in charge.

The waves were shooting up into my head, and my vision blurred. My body was shaking as multiple orgasms rolled through me, draining my strength with

the pleasure I received, and it felt so good. I had never been fucked this good before and was grateful I came up north.

“Knight,” I called out, and he growled in response, pumping viciously into me.

“Keep cumming, green eyes,” He told me, and I writhed under him, squirming to contain the orgasms washing through me. I am sure the entire hallway could hear us, but I did not care; I was on cloud nine and liked it.

Soon he shot his load into me and gradually stopped pumping. I passed out immediately. My sleep was deep and peaceful, and my body, mind and soul were fully satiated.

I woke up in the morning with a smile on my face.

Sylvester was a beast last night, and I enjoyed every bit of it. Now every time I remembered last night, I would want to experience that level of love.

He did not hold back last night; I was sure everyone heard us. I knew I said some pretty wild gibberish stuff while he took me out of the world and back.

I looked at Sylvester, who stood by the window, naked.

The blinds covered the window, but he was peaking through the side to see outside.

“Did you sleep well, green-eyes?” He said and looked at me with a smile. His hair fell nicely on his shoulders, and he looked so handsome that I wanted him to join me in bed so we could cuddle.

“Come back to bed; it is still early,” I said, and he smiled and came to join me in bed.

I snuggled into his arms and placed my head on his chest.

“I had fun last night,” I said, closing my eyes to recollect the feeling. He laughed and gently stroked my hair.

“I love making love to you, Tamia,” he confessed, and I looked at him.

“Were you jealous last night?” I asked him.

“You looked so beautiful last night, and you let Vino make you smile,” he said, and I laughed and touched the tip of his nose with my finger.

“I am yours, regardless of who I smile with,” I said, and he held me tight.

“I know, but I can’t help it,” he confessed, and I laughed.

“Well, if that is how you punish me, then more offences are coming,” I said, remembering what we did.

He touched my hand and kissed it.

“I can’t wait to start a family with you, Tamia. I am a bit jealous of Theodore and Linda,” he confessed, and I smiled because I felt the same way.

“Me too. I felt a tinge of jealousy, and I am eager for that to be us soon.

It wasn’t a big deal with Leo, but I want us to be a family, Sylvester. I love you so much that I want to be the mother of your children and have little us running about the place. I really want it, and I hope it happens soon. It is a journey I am eager to make with you,” I confessed, and he kissed my hand.

“Me too, Tamia. Me too,” he said, kissing the top of my head and stroking my hair.

I prayed we get the news soon, too, because it would be nice.

We stayed in bed for a bit, soon showered together, and got dressed to join the rest of the guests for breakfast.

I knew we won’t be coming back to the room when I saw our driver walk past us. Just as they placed our stuff in the room, he had gone to pack our clothes from the room.

We arrived at the dining room, and two chairs at the head of the table were left empty while our host, Vino, and the rest of the guests occupied the remaining seats.

The seating arrangement was made according to the level of importance. I assumed Sylvester and I would sit at the head because Theodore and Linda were on the side, and Marcel and Avery were on

the other side. Next to Marcel and Avery were Dominic and Glenda; next to Theodore and Linda was Vino and, to my surprise, Lily. I wondered when she arrived.

Sylvester and I went to sit at the head of the table, and people greeted us. From the way some of them looked at us, it was clear they heard us last night.

It was only some of the guests that were at the party who were present at breakfast. I guess only a few of us were invited to breakfast. Roughly twenty-six people attended, and there was a wide spread of food on the table.

“When did Lilly come?” I asked Sylvester through the mind link.

“She arrived with Dominic and Glenda. She really wanted to come, so I asked Vino to have her as his plus one. Since he had no date, he obliged, but they are friends, and there is nothing between them. I wanted her to have some fun after being cooped up in the house,” He said, and I understood his reason.

” Now that you have said that, I think we need to let some women settle in the town. They do nothing at the estate. I know they are your trophies...” I linked with him, but he stopped me by interrupting me.

“You are Luna; you can do whatever you like. I won’t be taking trophies anymore. If you do not want them in the estate, I understand. Whatever you decide is okay. I have never had relations with the women presently living in the mansion, and I will never,” he said, and I smiled at him.

We ate in peace, and when we were done, we were asked to socialise a bit before going home.

Larry walked up to Sylvester, and I could tell Sylvester did not like the man. Larry was with a pretty brunette who was staring lustfully at Sylvester, and Larry knew she was; what was his problem?

“Hello, Alpha Volkov,” The woman said, and Sylvester did not find it funny, but she hadn’t done anything wrong.

“Hello, eh eh..” the woman said, trying to speak to me in a derogative manner.

“Is she an addition to your new harem? She reminds me of myself, enthralled by you,” She said and smiled at me, then extended her hand.

“Hello, I am Arya Micheals, his ex-lover, and I believe the best he ever had,” she said and smiled at Sylvester.

“You said so, remember,” she said, winking at Sylvester. He wanted to speak, and I stopped him and shook her hand.

“Nice to meet you, Arya; I have heard about you from the other girls in the harem. I am Tamia Albert, his fiancée and future luna,” I said, and her smile dropped.

I saw a twitch of disbelief in her eyes. It was blinking on its own, and I wanted to laugh.

“How could you?” She told him with tears in her eyes.

“What does she have that I don’t?” She asked, and Sylvester smiled at her and pulled me close to him by my waist.

“Isn’t it obvious?” he asked her, and she looked at me.

“He moves on quickly,” she linked me, and I realised she was still a member of his pack.

“I guess I will enjoy it while it lasts,” I said, touching my chest with my left hand so she could see the emerald engagement ring in my hand.

The woman looked at Larry, and I realised Larry had brought her to us deliberately. I realised Larry wanted to cause a problem between us.

She walked away feeling hurt, and Sylvester pulled Larry close by the collar. I touched his hand to release the man.

“It didn’t mean anything. I had fun talking to her, Sylvester; let him go, please,” I pleaded with him so he would know that it did not bother me.

“Pull that kind of stunt again, and I will beat you up. I will show you how far I am willing to go to drive my point.” He said and let Larry go.

Just then, Theodore walked up to us and punched Larry in the face. The man fell down.

It all happened so fast, and the room was at a standstill. Theodore was furious, and I wondered what Larry had done to him.

“Who the fuck do you think you are, inviting all the women from our harem for breakfast? Do you want to ruin my relationship? Your actions upset Linda,” he said and tried to lift him up, but Sylvester stopped him.

“You have to let me at him, Sylvester. Beatrice really upset Linda. We do not need that kind of energy right now,” Theodore said, and I looked in Linda’s direction. She looked annoyed.

“Leave him alone,” Sylvester told Theodore. If I doubted Theodore was an Alpha, this was proof. His rage was affecting me, and I clung to Sylvester.

“You need to calm down,” Sylvester ordered Theodore.

Larry wiped away the blood in his mouth and looked around. Then just as consistently, Dominic came to his aid.

“He has done nothing wrong. Why tag team on the old man with your friends, Sylvester? You are a bully; first, you increased taxes for the poor people in the west, then you attacked them with your army, and now you are beating a council member because he invited women you and your friends used, abused and dumped. Where do your cruelty and incompetence stop?” He asked and turned to look at the rest of the guests.

“Behold your lord of the north and his goons,” He said, and Sylvester was mad.

He pulled Dominic by the collar, and I let him because Dominic had gone too far.

“If I find out that you were the one that set me up by increasing the taxes and attacking the villagers in the west like you attacked Bane in the south, I swear I won’t say you are my brother; I will end you. Your hunger for power is making you plot against me. I swear I won’t let it go. Not even mother will stop me from dealing with you,” Sylvester said and flipped the narrative.

Dominic began to laugh, and Sylvester let him go.

“Nice one; try to feign innocence because you know your days are numbered. You, of all people, know that isn’t my style. I know you did it, Sylvester, and I will prove it,” he said.

“And what will be his gain?” I asked him, angry at how he spoke to my man.

“Shut your trap, eastern whore, no....” And Sylvester sent him a punch before he could finish the sentence.

He knelt over Dominic and began to punch him.

“Have I not warned you?” He said, livid, and I tried to stop him.

Theodore and Marcel had to help pull him off.

Dominic was in shock on the floor. He wasn’t expecting Sylvester to lose his shit like that.

“You disrespect her like that again, and I will do worse,” Sylvester yelled at Dominic. I was embarrassed by how people were watching us.

“I did nothing wrong by calling you out on your wickedness,” Dominic replied.

“And what would be his gain ?” I asked in tears seeing how determined the asshole was to ruin his brother’s reputation.

“What is his gain, Dominic? Why would he increase taxes and then kill people in the west? Why? Just tell us his benefit and gain in all this?” I said, and he was speechless.

“Do not let your envy for your brother ruin the family’s name and the family. It is just the two of you. You keep doing this, and you will be alone, Dominic. Do you think Larry cares about you? He doesn’t,” I said and held Sylvester’s hand.

“Let’s go home,” I said, and Sylvester was stunned, but he pulled me close, held me and kissed the top of my head to calm me down. In those moments, I did not care that everyone was looking at us. He was all that mattered.

Vino came to apologise, and we left quietly.

Chapter 34 - The Destiny of a Heart-broken Luna

After the strange discussion with Stephanie, I wasn't looking forward to lunch or Dinner.

I noticed she cared about Sylvester and was possessive about him, too. I needed to be careful not to cause problems between them.

I sat on the couch in our bedroom, observing what Lilly and Sylvester were doing.

Although my eyes were fixed on them, Stephanie's words troubled me because they meant she was pretending the day we met.

Lily was at the computer in the bedroom working on the codes. At the same time, Sylvester monitored her, and I saw that he liked her in a sisterly manner. It was just sad that she had to spread lies about their relationship.

I was silent all through and wasn't looking forward to stepping out of the room.

Soon, it was lunchtime, and Sylvester felt it would be polite to eat with his mother. I could not say no, so I agreed to go with him.

Lilly left our room, and Sylvester joined me on the couch.

"You have been awfully silent since my mother arrived," he said, kissing the back of my hand, and then he moved to my neck.

It was official that Sylvester could not keep his hands off me, and I liked it.

"My mark will be here, and you won't wear your hair down when we are outside. I want everyone to see it," he said, kissing the spot.

I smiled, and he placed his hands on my thighs.

"Sylvester, we will soon be going for lunch. You know I do not like quickies," I said, and he teased me.

"You have been awfully glum since you returned. I was hoping you could share," he said, and I knew he was serious even though he sounded playful.

I looked at him and studied his eyes.

"Why did you pick me?" I asked him, and he smiled.

“I love a strong woman that knows what she wants, can say no and damn the consequences. When I lifted your chin, and you stared into my eyes, against Marcel’s warning, my wolf found a kindred spirit in Kaira. I was enthralled.” He said, and I laughed.

“Basically, you like stubborn women,” I said, and he shook his head.

“No, you are just an exception, and I do not want you generalising what we have or how I feel about you,” he said and kissed my lips.

“Did she talk about my scent on you?” He asked me, sensing his mother must have said something, and I shook my head.

“She said she would like to get to know me,” I said, which was the nicer version of what went down.

“Alright, well we have thirty minutes before lunch, and we can arrive there late anyway.” He said, tugging on my dress, and I let him. We were behaving like teenagers in love.

He wanted me to ride him on the couch, and I giggled because my skills had paid off somehow.

“Careful, wolf lord, you are getting addicted,” I teased, and he grabbed onto my arse with his dark wolf eyes.

“I am already addicted,” He said, and my pussy clenched.

We spent forty-five minutes in the room making love. Sylvester fought Knight from sinking his teeth in. It was clear his wolf was eager to own me.

We got dressed and headed to the dining room.

Marcel, Theodore, Avery, and Linda were not there for the first time. Instead, it was Stephanie, Dominic and Glenda.

“Why is she here?” Sylvester asked, pointing at Glenda.

“The same reason why she is here,” Dominic said, pointing at me.

Sylvester did not get angry, and we sat down.

He sat at the head where he usually sat with me by his side, and his mother sat on Theodore's seat. At the same time, Glenda and Dominic occupied Marcel and Avery's seats.

I wished, just like our friends, Sylvester and I had lunch in our room.

"How do you like your room, mother?" Sylvester asked her, and she smiled.

"Tastefully done," She said with approval looking at me.

She was studying her son to see if I had told him anything. She knew I did not tell him from the look on her face.

"Tamia did it," Sylvester said, and Dominic laughed.

"Of course she did; she is used to that work. Was she not someone's wife before you took her as spoils?" Dominic said, and before Sylvester could speak, Stephanie shut him up.

"You will not disrespect Tamia and your brother in his house. This might be a Volkov property, but as Lord of the north, this is his home, and as future Luna, this is Tamia's home. We all have our reservations, but I will not allow you to misbehave," She warned him, and he shook his head.

"I can't believe you will go along with this, mother. He is making a terrible decision with this woman. Every prisoner would want to find favour in the eyes of their gaoler so their lives would be easy. How can you let him throw his life away?"

He can choose from plenty of young virgins in the north. If they are too young and inexperienced, we can try and find someone or look for Susan in the south and make her come home. Instead, you are letting him marry another man's wife. A woman whose husband did not want anymore. This is wrong, mother," he said, and those last words got to me, but I held my tears. I promise myself I won't let them fall.

"She is down on her luck. Of course, she would want to be with Sylvester. Even you have questioned her motives, mother. I can't pretend this is okay when we know it isn't. The north also has issues with the south and the east. She was head Luna of the east. Her loyalty will always be to her people first, before anyone. Why are you letting him make this mistake, mother? Why?" Dominic snarled.

"I will advise you to leave this table now," Sylvester said to Dominic with a low growl.

"Or else what?" Dominic said, and I saw that Sylvester's hands were shaking.

I could feel the pressure of his anger, and it wasn't good.

"Calm down, Sylvester," His mother said, but he wasn't calming down. Dominic had struck a nerve with him.

"Dominic, apologise," His mother said, and the stupid man refused. I knew it wouldn't be good. We had yet to eat.

Sylvester stood up and headed to where Dominic was seated.

"Please, Sylvester, do not get physical with your brother. Please," Stephanie said, and he did not listen. He lifted Dominic from his seat and slammed him against the wall.

"Sylvester, please," Stephanie began to cry. Sylvester growled and held him against the wall. He sent a punch to Dominic's face, and he bled.

"Please, do not kill my baby, please," Stephanie said, and I wondered why she would use that word.

They were both her children. Did she favour Dominic above Sylvester? She knew it would be like this because they never saw eye to eye. She also knew that Dominic found it difficult to respect his brother.

She should have cautioned Dominic when he went off on me, but she let him finish his resentful derogatory words before warning him.

"Don't just stand there. Stop him," She yelled at me.

Sylvester was punching the life out of Dominic, and it seemed Dominic would pass out soon. I wanted him to beat some sense into him so he would know his place. He wasn't alpha, and he wasn't lord. He had better learned to respect his brother.

"Tamia, do something!" Stephanie said, and I was reluctant to get involved because Dominic had said hurtful things about me, but I had to do something because Stephanie was already crying.

“Sylvester, please stop,” I pleaded, but he did not listen.

“It didn’t hurt me, Sylvester! His words did not hurt,” I lied, and he stopped and looked at me. His eyes were jet black. It was Knight that was doing the beating.

“Knight, leave him alone, please,” I pleaded with his wolf, and Knight left Dominic.

Dominic slid down to the floor.

His battered face was already healing; Sylvester had done a number on him.

“I guess we won’t be eating together,” Sylvester told his mother, and she shook her head and went to Sylvester.

“Please stay, son. I haven’t spent time with you in a while. Dominic will behave henceforth. He won’t question your decision or say anything to you or Tamia again.” She said, and I knew Sylvester did not want to stay.

“I should leave. This is a family lunch,” I said, and Sylvester stopped me.

“You are my family, and Dominic will have to accept it whether he likes it or not.

“Like I said, mother,” Sylvester said, turning to his mother.

“I will have tea and garden walks with you, but as long as Dominic is here, I won’t sit with you for breakfast, lunch or dinner again. Tamia is my luna; I have marked her with my scent, so she is mine; I will see any action towards her as treasonous. I do not care what anyone thinks. But anyone who disrespects, insults or tries to endanger her life will have me to contend with,” He said, and she shook her head.

“You should have waited until the wedding night before marking her with your scent, son,” She said, and he smiled.

“There is no difference between now and the wedding night. I won’t be changing my mind, mother. Somehow I believe Dominic said what both of you discussed, and I suspect you said hurtful things to Tamia when she walked you to your room,” He said. I was shocked that he figured it out. Was I that obvious?

She exclaimed and looked at me angrily.

“You are really smart. So you told him what I said,” she said, looking at me disappointed. I shook my head.

“There is no harm in a mother looking out for her son. I only asked her to prove herself to me. I asked her to prove that she loves you, and this isn’t a survival move,” Stephanie said, and Sylvester laughed.

“On the contrary, that was a trick statement, mother. Tamia did not say anything, but I am not stupid; after Dominic spoke and you didn’t stop him until he finished, I realised you shared the same opinion with him, but just won’t say it because you do not want to hurt my feelings. I know you will not hold your tongue when you are with Tamia alone, so I figured you must have used the opportunity to tell her something.

Anyway, I do not care what you think or how you feel. I am a grown man and not a child. I make my decisions. Tamia has nothing to prove to you or anyone. I won’t force you to accept her, but I will advise both of you to respect her or you will have issues with me.

You might be my mother. You gave birth to me, protected me and raised me. I will always love and respect you, but you can never fill the shoes of my luna. You can never be my companion, my confidant, my lover and the mother of my children. You have your place in my life, and Tamia has hers. Do not try to make her seem insignificant. My heart and soul belong to her. Let this be the last time anyone would mention Susan’s name to me or speak of Tamia’s ex-husband,” He said and held my hand.

“Excuse me,” he said, and he left, taking me with him.

“You should have told me what she said to you in private instead of looking glum,” He said, and I could not speak.

“You have earned some spanking after we eat,” he said, and I was glad we were eating in the room, but I hoped his relationship with his mother won’t be rocky.

I hope to have children, and I will like to have an excellent relationship with them.

I want to ensure Stephanie has an excellent relationship with her son. I will have to speak to Sylvester when he is less annoyed.

A week passed, and gradually the week of the dinner at Vino's mansion was approaching.

Avery had a lot of tea parties in the garden, some of which Stephanie attended, and she was civil towards me.

We were never alone, so she never had the opportunity to tell me how she really felt.

Avery got what she wanted because she reeked of Marcel. I guess he was head over heels for her.

On the other hand, Linda and Theodore were stagnant, and I knew Linda was the one setting the pace.

Sylvester had decided we all eat dinner in the small dining room like we used to. His mother and Dominic still ate separately from us.

It was a welcomed development because eating in the room became tedious and boring.

We were still deciding what to wear to the dinner at Vino's mansion, so Avery had linked me to join her at the Beta's wing to discuss our outfit. Linda and Avery avoided the alpha's wing because of Dominic. Although Stephanie was always pleasant, Dominic wasn't, and his constant fights with Glenda made it worse.

I also found out he had orgies with some women in the harem.

Initially, I thought he was using them, but I let it go when I found out it was consensual.

"Where are you?" I heard Sylvester through the mind link.

I was trying to go to the Beta's wing to see Avery, but I guess I would have to go back to my wing.

"On my way to see Avery, but I am coming back to our wing," I replied.

"Great, meet me in my office," he said.

I walked quickly and bumped into Stephanie on my way there.

I wasn't comfortable being alone with her, and somehow she knew because she smiled at me.

"Good afternoon, Luna," I greeted her, and she nodded.

"Did you change the food menu?" She asked me, and I shook my head, wondering why she would ask me that.

"I have not done anything here, Luna. The only thing I did was prepare your rooms for your arrival," I explained to her, and she searched my face.

"Do not break his heart, Tamia. He is crazy about you. I have never seen him act the way he did that afternoon over anyone. Not even Susan," She said, moving close to me and touching my hand.

"Sylvester is my joy; Tamia, do not hurt him," She said with misty eyes.

"If anyone has the capacity to hurt anyone, it will be him hurting me. He is alpha and he is lord. I cannot hurt him," I said, and she shook her head.

"The only people that can hurt him are you and me, Tamia. People he loves have always been his vulnerability. I am sorry about my behaviour when I got here, Tamia. I really am, and I hope we can have a fresh start," She said, and I smiled at her.

Even though I did not trust her words, I smiled at her because I knew it was a lot of effort for her to do what she was doing.

I excused myself and headed to Sylvester's office. I really did not know why he was calling me, but I hoped there wasn't an issue.

I knocked on the door, and he asked me to enter.

He did not know it was me until I entered.

"You didn't have to knock, you know," He said, leaving his desk.

He went to sit on his couch, and I joined him.

"Have you eaten?" he asked, playing with my hair gently.

“Not yet,” I said, and he nodded.

“I changed the menu to venison instead of the regular steak,” he said, and I realised why Stephanie had asked me the question.

“Your mother asked me if I changed the menu,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She asked me nicely, Sylvester,” I said, clearing the air, and he nodded.

“I need you to plan a dinner menu for a small event. Would that be too much?” he asked me, and I did not know what to tell him, especially since his mother had told me I wasn’t allowed to make any decisions without her consent.

“Don’t you think your mother should do it? She is luna,” I said, and he frowned at me.

“She isn’t my Luna. Her era has passed,” He said, stroking my hand and kissing my neck.

“I am asking you to handle the menu because we will host some guests in two nights. I want to officially announce our engagement, introduce you to the council, and pack Alphas in the north and west. I need you to pick the venue for the event too,” he said. I did not know how Stephanie would feel about me doing this, but I did not want to bring it up.

After what Sylvester did to his brother because of me, I did not want to cause any more damage.

“Okay, I will try,” I said, and he smiled and kissed my neck, making a light moan escape my lips. He had that effect on me.

“I will need a little more than that,” He said, gently nibbling my earlobe. He knew what he was doing, and I knew that was also why he had called me to the office. He was a bit stressed out.

“Are you sure that is all you want to discuss?” I teased him, and he continued what he was doing.

I headed to the Beta’s wing after I had finished with Sylvester. He was a bit wild in the office, which drained me a bit. I also needed to do something about my weakness because it was telling on me.

I wondered if it was telling on Leo the same way.

I hoped not because Bane never fought fair, and he would need all his strength to push back.

I tried not to think of Leo and knocked on Avery's door.

She was there with Linda. I heard their voices.

"It is open," She said, and I walked in.

Avery was scolding Linda about something, and I wondered what it was.

"What is going on?" I asked, and Avery looked at me.

They were sitting in the sitting section of the bedroom with tea, juice and biscuits. Avery was living the life of a queen.

"Linda really wants to mess her life up. We have all been given second chances, and she has thrown hers away," I said and frowned at Linda, who looked away. It was clear she was uninterested.

"Kyle maltreated you but making another man pay for his mistakes is totally wrong, Linda," Avery said, and I knew it had to do with Theodore.

"What happened?" I asked, and she looked at me.

Planning the engagement dinner was tedious, but Avery and Linda came through.

Linda had moved back to Theodore's room, and even though he didn't kick her out, he was guarded with her. I noticed it during dinner.

Her actions hurt him, and he needed time to get over it, just like her.

Stephanie helped immensely with the seating arrangement and the menu of the engagement dinner, which made me realise she was over it.

I stood in the dance room and admired what we had done.

Stephanie was drinking a glass of wine with Avery while Linda drank juice. We had worked for a day and a half, only taking breaks to eat and sleep; we were exhausted.

I wondered why Sylvester did not allow me to hire an event planner for this. He refused to tell me, but I believed it had to do with trust and accessibility.

I joined the women at the table they were sitting at, and Stephanie smiled at me.

“You need to brace yourself, Tamia. Northern Alphas are very stubborn, and most of them are chauvinists,” she said, and we all laughed.

“The east isn’t any different,” I told her, and Linda chose that moment to mimic Kyle.

“You are a woman. What do you know about these matters? Leave it for the men to handle,” She said. We all laughed.

“I see how well they handled the matter when the northern soldiers called. They just shoved us in their faces, afraid.” She said, and honestly, that was precisely what happened to them.

We had all somehow kicked against them, banding with the south against the north, but they did not listen, only for the women to be given as peace offerings. We didn’t commit the crime, yet we paid for it.

“You won’t have that much trouble because of Sylvester. He adores you,” Stephanie said, and I smiled.

“How are things with Theodore?” She asked Linda, and Linda looked away, knowing it was her fault.

“The women in the harem were gossiping about you and the Gamma; that was how I got to know,” Stephanie said and smiled at Linda.

“Marcel and Theodore are alphas from prestigious families. Their fathers occupied their present positions, and so did their fathers before them. The rules that apply to Sylvester apply to them. Even though they have not argued or fought anyone about it, they are going against tradition being with the two of you, and their families aren’t happy about it. But it really doesn’t matter as long as they are happy,” She said and sighed.

“Why am I telling you this?” she said with a smile, guessing that was what we were thinking.

“It is because I have never seen men devoted to their women as these men are devoted to you three. The ones before them were horrible. They were so bad that we, their mates, accepted their ill-treatment as a norm. They engaged in all kinds of orgies and torture. We dared not speak or complain. Our duties as their wives were defined, and we had to stay within those confinements, or we would be in trouble.

When I see how Sylvester is with you, Tamia, I wish Maurice loved me that way. But the truth is he didn't. I was just a tool to him. This is why I am telling you this, Linda. Do not throw away a good thing.

I know what happened to the three of you in the east, and I can tell you that my son and his friends are decent men.

They aren't douchebags and have a lot of respect for women.

They have all been burned by love in the past, and it is a joy to see them try again.

Do not make Theodore pay for a crime he did not commit. His only crime is loving you and wanting to take your pain away. I see it in his eyes. How he looks at you and how he treats you.

His mother asked me about you, and I had only good things to say. Please put your past behind you and look into the future,” She said and touched Linda's hands.

“I know you do not drink but try and stay clear of alcohol tomorrow night,” She said with a broad smile. She felt Linda's palm and smiled.

“Because it won't be good for the baby,” She said, and we all gasped.

I looked at Linda immediately and realised she was stunned too.

“I used to be a midwife. Your complexion, mood swings, extra sensitivity to smell, and constant fatigue are all early signs of pregnancy. If you do not believe me, you can have yourself tested.” She said, and I couldn't believe it.

I was a bit jealous because I wanted it to be me. Linda was a baby magnet.

“I have some test strips you can use,” Avery told Linda.

“I bought them because Marcel and I are trying,” She confessed, and Stephanie looked at me.

“What about you and Sylvester?” Stephanie asked me, and I smiled.

“I am envious of Linda right now because Sylvester and I are eager for this to happen,” I confessed, and Stephanie smiled.

“I am eager too. It will be nice to have little Volkovs running about the place. Children always have a way of bringing the home to life.”

“Do you all mind being there when I check?” Linda said, sounding a bit nervous, and we all obliged.

Stephanie would be a great friend to me if she wasn't being a protective mother.

We waited in Avery's room while Linda used the toilet.

She came out of the bathroom in tears, and I thought the result was negative, but soon I realised they were joyful tears. She was pregnant. I could not believe it.

Somehow everything that was taken from her had been restored.

At least now, her baby would have a father and not a cowardly runaway warrior who could not stand to fight for the woman he claimed to love.

We congratulated her, and Stephanie and I returned to the alpha wing.

I was feeling a bit down and worried that something might be wrong with me, but I kept it to myself.

“Tomorrow night will be great; make sure he lets you rest,” Stephanie advised and hugged me. Then turned to open her door when Glenda approached us. She was in tears, and I wanted to walk away.

“What is it this time?” Stephanie asked, obviously tired of Glenda and Dominic's drama.

They have had a lot of it lately, and it was annoying.

I walked away quickly, not wanting to hear whatever was troubling her.

I returned to my bedroom and decided to run a hot bath to relax.

I applied vanilla salts to the bath and rested in it.

I was nervous about the next day, and I was nervous about my life with Sylvester.

I touched my lower belly with a deep longing wishing today's news was mine to share.

I really wanted to have children with Sylvester. I did not know I was crying until Sylvester walked into the room, and I quickly dried my tears.

I heard him approaching the bathroom and tried to smile.

He walked in and knelt by the bath to kiss me.

"How was your day?" he asked, and I smiled at him.

"Hectic, but I had help, especially from your mother," I said, and he smiled at me.

"Glad to see you two are getting along," he said and started undressing to join me in the bath.

"Vanilla isn't so bad when you are covered in it," he said, and I giggled and scooped some of the foam and blew it in his direction.

We soaked together in the bath and returned to the room to dress for dinner.

We were having dinner with our friends in the small dining room. Sylvester remained adamant that he would not eat with his mother and brother.

I planned on talking to him to reconsider after the engagement dinner.

When we got to the room, I noticed Linda and Theodore were not sitting closely.

It was clear she hadn't told him, and I did not know why. I guess she was afraid of his reaction.

I wouldn't blame her. The last guy ran away.

Although Theodore wouldn't run, she was afraid he might not be ready. I could see it in her eyes.

The food was served, and I decided I would break the awkwardness between them.

"So, are you two going to Vino's party together?" I asked, and Linda frowned at me.

"No," Theodore said, and I realised they were yet to reconcile, so I wondered what they did in their room.

"It is a shame," I said, and Sylvester placed his hand on my thigh to stay out of it, but I refused.

"It will be wrong to leave a pregnant woman alone in the mansion," I said, and Theodore stopped eating.

"Who is pregnant?" he asked me, and I looked at Linda, who looked away. I knew she was mad at me, but someone had to share the good news.

Theodore was stunned, and then he smiled and began to laugh.

"Congratulations," Marcel told him, and he accepted.

"Congratulations," Sylvester said, genuinely happy for him, and he accepted, pulled Linda close and kissed her neck.

"You should have told me. Now I know why you have been moody," He said and kissed her more, tickling her in the process.

She tried to pretend to be angry but soon started giggling, and just like that, they were back together.

The dinner went in high spirits, and Theodore could not take his hands off Linda; as things were, it was clear there would be three weddings during the blue moon.

I wore a backless blue velvet gown covered with Swarovski crystals. It was beautiful, and I would have loved to wear it to Vino's dinner, but Sylvester wanted me to wear it for our engagement dinner.

He bought me a palladium jewellery set with internally flawless diamonds on them.

"Shall we?" he said in his white shirt and well-tailored black pants. He looked handsome, and his hair was packed in a tiny bun at the back of his head. He looked sexy, and I wanted him, but I had to be patient because we had guests waiting for us.

We entered the dance room together, and the place went quiet.

People were stunned, and I could see men looking at me lustfully.

"She's beautiful," I heard some guests whisper, and I giggled internally. Dominic was there, and for the first time, he had nothing but amusement in his eyes.

Sylvester led me to where we were to sit, and the evening began.

Stephanie had promised to take care of the entertainment for the evening, and she did a great job.

The engagement was officially announced, and people congratulated us individually.

I met all the northern and western Alphas along with their lunas.

They paid their respects.

The women were a bit envious of me, and I wasn't bothered.

I would be jealous of me too.

Losing out of love in the past and finding greater love was a thing of envy. My life was a dream to the women, and I unconsciously placed my hand on my lower belly, praying that my joy would be complete

soon.

Sylvester and I danced most of the evening, and he had eyes only for me. Theodore never left Linda's side, and he showered her with love. He also introduced her to some of his family members and his mother.

Marcel's family attended, too, and they took to Avery quickly; Avery had that effect on everyone.

There were some people who were obviously against my engagement, like Larry from the council, Dominic, Glenda and a few alphas, but they were a minority, and I did not care, really. As long as Sylvester loved me, their emotions and opinions were irrelevant.

Vino congratulated us and used the time to remind us to come to his dinner party.

The guy was charming, and I somehow believed the council was giving him a hard time because he was the youngest.

I studied everyone at the party and noticed Dominic was trying to be friends with Vino at all costs.

Knowing his ambition to overthrow his brother as wolf lord, I wasn't surprised, and I could see Stephanie giving him a look of disapproval.

Seeing Stephanie by herself, I pleaded with Sylvester to dance with her. He obliged, and she was happy when he led her to the dancefloor.

She loved her son dearly, and I could see she was delighted that he was pleased.

"Congratulations," Dominic said to me, and I cringed.

"Would you like to dance, future sister-in-law?" he said, and I smiled and declined politely.

"Don't be too confident, Tamia. Things can change suddenly, and you will be left high and dry. I believe your experience with Leonardo Albert has taught you that by now," He said, intending to spoil my mood, and I smiled at him.

"Trust me, I never take things to heart. I simply dust myself and move on; as you can see, Sylvester and I are moving strong," I said, and he got upset and walked away.

I watched Sylvester dance with his mother, and prayed that what we have lasts because I doubted I could take the same blow twice.

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven't been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn't an Alpha breed when she couldn't sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn't hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn't take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

"We can't let Sylvester keep her, Devin," Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

"I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right," I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn't because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn't ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

“Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages,” he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn't tucked in, and he had sandals on.

“That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can't believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert..” He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

“Did you say, Tamia Albert?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind,” The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester's mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn't lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

“Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?” Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

“Yes, I am,” I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

“Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn't want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has

finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir," The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

"I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks," the man said with sadness in his eyes.

"How will your people manage?" I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

"I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs," He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

~Devin~

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven't been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn't an Alpha breed when she couldn't sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn't hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn't take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

"We can't let Sylvester keep her, Devin," Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

"I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right," I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn't because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn't ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

"Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages," he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn't tucked in, and he had sandals on.

"That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can't believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert.." He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

"Did you say, Tamia Albert?" I asked him, and he nodded.

"Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind," The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester's mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn't lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

“Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?” Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

“Yes, I am,” I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

“Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn’t want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir,” The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

“I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks,” the man said with sadness in his eyes.

“How will your people manage?” I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

“I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs,” He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

engagement dinner, and I enjoyed flaunting her.

I could see the eyes that lusted for her, which made me proud. I honestly could not believe I was finally taking the big step. I was grateful for whom I was taking it with.

Since Tamia came into my life, she has made me feel things I thought were dead and others I did not know existed.

I watched her smile and respond to the people, and my heart swelled with pride.

The fact that she and my mother were finally getting along made my heart rejoice.

As much as Dominic tried to make her seem like trash, I caught him staring at her lustfully and had to link him a few times when it got too obvious.

Tamia was a gem, and she was mine. I could not wait for the blue moon to come.

I danced with my mother, and she was grateful for the gesture, which Dominic was supposed to do, but I guess he was too dumb to realise it.

People congratulated us and wished us well.

I prayed for some of their wishes to come true, especially those involving babies.

To be honest with myself, I was a bit jealous of Theodore, and in those moments, I wanted Tamia and me to have that news to share too.

I wasn't going to rush her; I believed it would happen.

Vino was very friendly and polite, and he seemed to adore Tamia. Looking at how most people took to Tamia and how she carried herself, I knew I had chosen the right Luna for the north.

The party ended on high notes, and Tamia and I returned to our room .

She was exhausted, and I let her sleep.

We spent the next few days planning the wedding, knowing there would be three instead of two.

I knew Theodore's family were giving him a hard time about Linda, but I knew he wouldn't bend.

I had never seen Theodore so happy since I had known him. He now spent all his free time with Linda and was setting up a nursery in his wing.

I knew it was a bit too early, but his excitement got the best of him.

It was finally time to go to Vino's party, and our women had selected their outfits for the event.

Knowing they had planned it for two weeks, I knew it would be gorgeous.

Tamia asked me to leave our bedroom while she got dressed. She could have as well worn her dress in the closet but she preferred to dress up in the bedroom and I loved watching her.

She wanted to make it a surprise. I also knew it was because she did not want us to be late.

After watching her put on her underwear, I had the habit of taking her. It was always a sight to see, and she did it sensually.

She finally told me she was ready, and I returned to my room. She looked like a goddess.

She wore a peach lace dress that looked like she wasn't wearing anything but had everything covered. I knew she was wearing nude-coloured underwear, like her skin tone to give the illusion, which was nice.

The Venetian lace design was beautifully done. I walked up to her and ran my finger against the fabric, making sure I brushed the tip of her nipples.

A light moan escaped her lips, and I could smell her arousal.

I leaned close to her ear and nibbled, then spoke in a breathy voice while breathing gently into her ear.

"You look beautiful," I said, and instead of a thank-you, she moaned and grabbed onto me.

"As much as I would like to ease that, I do not want to ruin your dress, darling," I said and pulled her close. I licked her ears, and she held on.

"Take it off me; I want you now," She said, unable to control herself. I clicked my tongue.

"After the party, darling, your pussy will be so wet, and you will cum for me repeatedly," I said.

I heard Kaira growl, and I chuckled.

If the dress were short, I would have rolled it up and taken her, but it looked long and delicate.

“Shall we?” I asked her.

Her eyes were wolfish-yellow. I watched her battle and try to control herself. If only she knew how hard I was.

To my surprise, she shook her head. Undid her hair, zipped her dress from the side, let it fall and stepped out of it.

Tamia wasn't going to take no for an answer. She went on her knees and undid my fly. I could not say no because I was hard as hell, and she knew it.

Soon my cock was free, and she sucked it in her mouth, moving and bobbing her head.

She used her hand to work on the rest of the length that could not get into her mouth.

I looked at her and gently pumped my cock into her mouth.

I did not want to cum in her mouth, so I pulled out and made her climb the bed and go on her hands and knees.

I rolled down her underwear and buried my cock in her wet pussy. She moaned, and I began to pump. It was warm and wet, and it milked my cock.

“Ahhh,” She cried with pleasure, and I increased the pace.

How the fuck did it happen? I expected us to hold out until after the party.

I grabbed onto her hips and guided her butt. I slammed into her, burying my length deep in her.

“Ahhh, Sylvester , yes... More,” she moaned, and I growled, the pleasure going straight to my head. I pumped and increased my pace.

“Please,” She cried, and at that moment, I knew we were both speaking gibberish because of the extent of the need and satisfaction that came with the ease.

I pulled her body up until her back was against my chest and continued to fuck her.

I squeezed her soft breast, brushing my thumb against her nipple. Then reached down to rub her clit with the other hand.

Knight was howling in my head, and the room was spinning.

I couldn't see clearly. All I could feel was the intense pleasure of what we were doing.

"More, give me more.." She moaned, and I growled in response.

Until I felt her pussy walls clench around my cock tightly and milk me. She had come, so I continued hitting the same spot at the same pace to sustain her orgasm, and it lingered.

The way her pussy milked my cock made me lose control, and I shot my cum into her, burying my cock deep, ensuring my load was deep enough.

I felt her pussy take it all, and soon the orgasm ended, and I pulled out from her.

We dressed up in a hurry. She wasn't wearing much makeup, so she just fixed her lipstick, and we exited the room.

The six of us were sharing a Limo, and it seemed Tamia and I were the latecomers. We entered the Limo and headed to the party.

Vino received us at the entrance, and I wasn't comfortable with how he greeted Tamia, but I let it go.

The rustic hall design was beautiful, and I enjoyed dancing with Tamia in my arms.

After a few dances, we retired to the honour table, where the six of us were placed.

Alphas, council members, and people from prestigious homes came to greet us.

I noticed plenty of young ladies at the party, and I wondered who invited them because they did not seem like plus ones.

"Lord Volkov, I hope you are having a good time?" Vino said to me, smiling, and I nodded.

It seemed like he wanted to tell me something, so I excused myself from the table while he led me to a private room to talk to me.

“What is the matter, Vino? You seem tensed?” I asked him, and he smiled at me.

“Did you order the military to attack Alpha Brighton and his pack because they refused to pay taxes?” He asked me, and I frowned at him because I had no clue what he was talking about.

“No,” I said, and he bowed his head and sighed.

“A few weeks ago, they were attacked because they revolted against the increased development tax. Bane was the one that came to their aid. Those parts are poor, and I do not think it is wise to impose such hardship on them,” He said, and I had no clue what he was talking about.

“I did not increase taxes,” I said, and he shook his head.

“There is a document signed and sealed by you ordering it,” He said, and I was in shock.

“Why didn’t anyone tell me this?” I asked, and he bowed his head.

“Because it was from you, we did not think we needed to tell you,” He said and looked a bit uncomfortable.

“If you didn’t write the order, then someone close to you did it,” he said, and I balled my fist, ready to beat Dominic for trying to sabotage me.

“Dominic,” I said with pure rage, and Vino shook his head.

“I doubt Dominic will do this. He doesn’t have the smarts in him to do this. It is someone close to you,” he said, and I could not believe what he was insinuating.

“Theodore, Marcel and I are like triplets; we practically grew up together. They can never betray me. They have no reason to,” I said through gritted teeth, and he nodded.

“I get it; I just wanted you to know what is happening. The council is outraged and wants to speak with you about the attack.” He said, and I understood why he was nervous about talking to me.

The council wanted to summon me for inquiries, so they sent him.

“Do not worry; I will be there,” I said and patted his shoulder.

“Trust me, you are doing a good job as head of the council. Do not let those old people intimidate you,” I said, and he smiled and nodded.

I returned to enjoy the evening. I planned on discussing the issue with Theodore and Marcel after the party because I did not want to ruin our fun. Tamia looked so beautiful it would be wrong not to spend the entire evening with her and night buried inside her.

The dinner party was more fun than I thought it would be.

Other than the time that Sylvester went to speak with Vino, he remained by my side all through.

People congratulated the six of us on our upcoming wedding, and I realised it was a big deal. It made me feel nervous.

When I married Leo, it was a tranquil event. Most people did not know. The Mountain pack was small then, and because of that, the activities in the pack were insignificant. We just had a small ceremony where we said our vows in the presence of a few pack members and went home. The celebration was small. We eventually rose to the top together and soon became a big deal in the east.

I knew my marriage with Sylvester would be different. It felt like it would be grand, making me a bit nervous.

I watched Theodore dote on Linda. He paid so much attention that I secretly wished Kyle could see her.

Dominic came to the party with Glenda, but they both seemed to be flirting with other people.

After the party, we retired to the room made available by Vino.

I did not want to stay the night. I wanted to return to the estate and sleep in our bed, but sleeping over was part of the party because we were supposed to have breakfast with the rest of the very important guests in the morning.

The Lawrence family were very wealthy, and I realised they were the fourth most powerful family in our world.

Vino's family was after Theodore's family in rank. I could understand why the council gave Vino a tough time because they expected so much from him.

When we entered the room allocated to us, I stepped out of my clothes and wore the nightgown I had brought. The staff had packed a casual outfit for breakfast and nightwear for us to wear in the Lawrence estate. The driver must have helped place our stuff in the room allocated to us.

"What is the matter?" I finally asked Sylvester, knowing something was troubling him, even though he did everything to hide it during the dinner.

He asked me to sit on his lap on the couch in the room, and I obliged.

He reached into my robe and touched my body with his hands. Feeling me, and I moaned gently.

"You should answer my question," I said, trying to get him to tell me what was troubling him.

He kissed my neck and sighed.

"People forged my signature and seal and sent an order to increase taxes in the west," he said, and I was stunned.

"That isn't the worst of it. A small pack by the border in the west could not pay, so someone sent a northern army to attack them. They also claimed the order came from my office. The painful part was that the alpha of this pack came to our engagement dinner and did not breathe a word to me. He must think I am a douchebag for throwing a party and inviting him after I ordered an attack on his people. Vino thinks someone close to me is trying to sabotage me," He confessed, and I turned a bit so I could see his face.

"Of course, he is right. Someone close to you wants to sabotage you. Do you think it is Dominic and that Larry guy?" I asked him, and he nodded.

"I believe so, but Vino does not think Dominic has the capacity," He said, and I shook my head.

“It is wrong to underestimate people,” I said and paused, realising the implication of Vino’s deduction.

“So, who does he think is behind this?” I asked, wondering what the head of the council was thinking.

“He says it might be Marcel or Theodore,” he replied, and I stood up and shook my head.

“I hope you don’t believe him,” I said with horror, and Sylvester shook his head.

“Of course not, I do not believe him,” he said, and I relaxed.

“Those men are your best friends, and they are loyal. They have nothing to gain from sabotaging you,” I said, and he smiled.

“On the contrary, Tamia, they do. If the Volkov family fails, the lordship will fall on the Sidorovs, Marcel’s family, followed by the Orlovs, Theodore’s family and then the Lawrence, Vino’s family,” he said, and I nodded.

“I figured that out, but the truth is if that is his reason, then he is as much a suspect as Theodore and Marcel,” I said, and Sylvester nodded.

I went to him and cupped his chin in my hand so he could look at me.

“Do not doubt those two. If you do, it will break your protection and the only defence you have. I know Vino wants to be your friend, but he has no right to point fingers. I think we should look at Dominic and Larry. But I must say, I doubt Dominic has the smarts for this, but we could never tell,” I said, and he smiled at me and pulled me back on his lap.

“The council asked Vino to invite me to the council hall for a question and answer session,” he said and tickled me, and I giggled.

Then he stopped and breathed in my scent, resting his nose on the back of my neck.

“I want you to come with me,” he said, and I turned to look at him and searched his eyes.

“You want me to be a part of it?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I know you do not know much about the north or what is going on, but you are my luna; I want you to observe and watch them. I want you to be my eyes. You will see things that I might overlook or be unable to see. I want you there with me,” He said, his eyes pleading with me, and I nodded.

“It will be an honour,” I said, and he stood up, lifting me with him and slammed me on the bed, making me bounce on it. The thrill was much that I giggled.

He walked to the closet and took out silver cuffs. I frowned.

Kneeling over me, he smiled.

“Before coming here, I had them pack something special along with our clothes,” He said, placing the cuff on my hand and cuffing it to the post. The cuff had a soft fabric covering it, so the silver did not come in contact with my skin, but it weakened me so I could not break it.

He did the same to my other hand and blindfolded me.

“You let Vino flirt with you at the party, green eyes, and I will punish you for it.” He said and opened my robe.

“There will be no safe words; I will determine when to stop,” he said, and my breathing became heavy; I could only smell him. I had no idea what he would do to me, and I anticipated it.

He opened my robe to expose my naked body. Then I felt him squeeze my breasts. I felt his wet tongue lick my nipple, and I shuddered.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I felt like being stubborn, so I held my tongue.

He sucked my nipples one at a time, and I moaned.

I felt his tongue move across my body to my navel down to my pussy. I wanted to touch his hair, but my hands were tied. My body was crumbling.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I shook my head. I felt him suck my clit, and I moaned louder. He did not stop and was consistent with what he was doing. Licking and sucking my nerve bundle, assaulting my

pussy with his mouth and tongue. Eating me so well that I was overtaken with pleasure and lust.

Then he stopped and instantly smacked my pussy with his hand, crashing the build-up. I craved him to give me the pleasure he had just taken away.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me with a low growl, and I wanted to see how long I could defy him.

He went back in with his tongue, repeating what he was doing, at the right consistency, just the way I liked it.

“Ahhhha Ahha ahhha,” I moaned, and he stopped and smacked my pussy again, and then I became impatient.

“No release until you stop defying me, green eyes. Who do you belong to?” He asked.

“Myself,” I replied, and he smacked my pussy and placed his finger in. me.

“Can you do it this good?” He asked me, and I nodded.

“Yes,” I replied, and he chuckled and then went down on me. He was licking me with his wet, warm tongue and sucking the right place.

“Can you do it this well?” He linked me, and I knew I couldn’t. I did not know what to say, but I moaned.

“I know you like it, green-eyes, but I will stop if you don’t respond,” he said. I wanted to hold out just a bit, feeling my release close. Then he stopped and smacked my clit.

“No, I can’t,” Kaira moaned eagerly to get the release. He had driven both of us crazy. I was feeling everything many times more than I did when I could see everything. It was so fucking good, and I didn’t want him to stop.

He delved back into it and sucked it fast until my orgasm came, but he did not stop, he continued sucking my oversensitive clit, and I shook and squirmed. I tried to push his head off, but my hands weren’t free.

“Who did you belong to?” He asked, and I could no longer hold out; another orgasm was coming.

“You! you!” I moaned, and he placed his fingers in my pussy to ease my clenching walls. It felt so good, and I felt relieved, and slowly a new orgasm began to build up.

“Next time someone is flirting with you, you remember how good I made you feel tonight, and don’t make me jealous again,” He said and drove his cock into me.

He took off my blindfolds, released my cuffs, placed my legs over his shoulders and pumped into me.

My eyes adjusted, and I saw him. His hair was loose, and he was partially in wolf form. Teeth elongated with dark eyes. My juices were on his lips, and he rammed into me.

“Mine,” Knight growled, and I knew who was in charge.

The waves were shooting up into my head, and my vision blurred. My body was shaking as multiple orgasms rolled through me, draining my strength with the pleasure I received, and it felt so good. I had never been fucked this good before and was grateful I came up north.

“Knight,” I called out, and he growled in response, pumping viciously into me.

“Keep cumming, green eyes,” He told me, and I writhed under him, squirming to contain the orgasms washing through me. I am sure the entire hallway could hear us, but I did not care; I was on cloud nine and liked it.

Soon he shot his load into me and gradually stopped pumping. I passed out immediately. My sleep was deep and peaceful, and my body, mind and soul were fully satiated.

I woke up in the morning with a smile on my face.

Sylvester was a beast last night, and I enjoyed every bit of it. Now every time I remembered last night, I would want to experience that level of love.

He did not hold back last night; I was sure everyone heard us. I knew I said some pretty wild gibberish stuff while he took me out of the world and back.

I looked at Sylvester, who stood by the window, naked.

The blinds covered the window, but he was peaking through the side to see outside.

“Did you sleep well, green-eyes?” He said and looked at me with a smile. His hair fell nicely on his shoulders, and he looked so handsome that I wanted him to join me in bed so we could cuddle.

“Come back to bed; it is still early,” I said, and he smiled and came to join me in bed.

I snuggled into his arms and placed my head on his chest.

“I had fun last night,” I said, closing my eyes to recollect the feeling. He laughed and gently stroked my hair.

“I love making love to you, Tamia,” he confessed, and I looked at him.

“Were you jealous last night?” I asked him.

“You looked so beautiful last night, and you let Vino make you smile,” he said, and I laughed and touched the tip of his nose with my finger.

“I am yours, regardless of who I smile with,” I said, and he held me tight.

“I know, but I can’t help it,” he confessed, and I laughed.

“Well, if that is how you punish me, then more offences are coming,” I said, remembering what we did.

He touched my hand and kissed it.

“I can’t wait to start a family with you, Tamia. I am a bit jealous of Theodore and Linda,” he confessed, and I smiled because I felt the same way.

“Me too. I felt a tinge of jealousy, and I am eager for that to be us soon.

It wasn’t a big deal with Leo, but I want us to be a family, Sylvester. I love you so much that I want to be the mother of your children and have little us running about the place. I really want it, and I hope it happens soon. It is a journey I am eager to make with you,” I confessed, and he kissed my hand.

“Me too, Tamia. Me too,” he said, kissing the top of my head and stroking my hair.

I prayed we get the news soon, too, because it would be nice.

We stayed in bed for a bit, soon showered together, and got dressed to join the rest of the guests for breakfast.

I knew we won't be coming back to the room when I saw our driver walk past us. Just as they placed our stuff in the room, he had gone to pack our clothes from the room.

We arrived at the dining room, and two chairs at the head of the table were left empty while our host, Vino, and the rest of the guests occupied the remaining seats.

The seating arrangement was made according to the level of importance. I assumed Sylvester and I would sit at the head because Theodore and Linda were on the side, and Marcel and Avery were on

the other side. Next to Marcel and Avery were Dominic and Glenda; next to Theodore and Linda was Vino and, to my surprise, Lily. I wondered when she arrived.

Sylvester and I went to sit at the head of the table, and people greeted us. From the way some of them looked at us, it was clear they heard us last night.

It was only some of the guests that were at the party who were present at breakfast. I guess only a few of us were invited to breakfast. Roughly twenty-six people attended, and there was a wide spread of food on the table.

"When did Lilly come?" I asked Sylvester through the mind link.

"She arrived with Dominic and Glenda. She really wanted to come, so I asked Vino to have her as his plus one. Since he had no date, he obliged, but they are friends, and there is nothing between them. I wanted her to have some fun after being cooped up in the house," He said, and I understood his reason.

"Now that you have said that, I think we need to let some women settle in the town. They do nothing at the estate. I know they are your trophies..." I linked with him, but he stopped me by interrupting me.

"You are Luna; you can do whatever you like. I won't be taking trophies anymore. If you do not want them in the estate, I understand. Whatever you

decide is okay. I have never had relations with the women presently living in the mansion, and I will never," he said, and I smiled at him.

We ate in peace, and when we were done, we were asked to socialise a bit before going home.

Larry walked up to Sylvester, and I could tell Sylvester did not like the man. Larry was with a pretty brunette who was staring lustfully at Sylvester, and Larry knew she was; what was his problem?

"Hello, Alpha Volkov," The woman said, and Sylvester did not find it funny, but she hadn't done anything wrong.

"Hello, eh eh.." the woman said, trying to speak to me in a derogative manner.

"Is she an addition to your new harem? She reminds me of myself, enthralled by you," She said and smiled at me, then extended her hand.

"Hello, I am Arya Micheals, his ex-lover, and I believe the best he ever had," she said and smiled at Sylvester.

"You said so, remember," she said, winking at Sylvester. He wanted to speak, and I stopped him and shook her hand.

"Nice to meet you, Arya; I have heard about you from the other girls in the harem. I am Tamia Albert, his fiancée and future luna," I said, and her smile dropped.

I saw a twitch of disbelief in her eyes. It was blinking on its own, and I wanted to laugh.

"How could you?" She told him with tears in her eyes.

"What does she have that I don't?" She asked, and Sylvester smiled at her and pulled me close to him by my waist.

"Isn't it obvious?" he asked her, and she looked at me.

"He moves on quickly," she linked me, and I realised she was still a member of his pack.

"I guess I will enjoy it while it lasts," I said, touching my chest with my left hand so she could see the emerald engagement ring in my hand.

The woman looked at Larry, and I realised Larry had brought her to us deliberately. I realised Larry wanted to cause a problem between us.

She walked away feeling hurt, and Sylvester pulled Larry close by the collar. I touched his hand to release the man.

“It didn’t mean anything. I had fun talking to her, Sylvester; let him go, please,” I pleaded with him so he would know that it did not bother me.

“Pull that kind of stunt again, and I will beat you up. I will show you how far I am willing to go to drive my point.” He said and let Larry go.

Just then, Theodore walked up to us and punched Larry in the face. The man fell down.

It all happened so fast, and the room was at a standstill. Theodore was furious, and I wondered what Larry had done to him.

“Who the fuck do you think you are, inviting all the women from our harem for breakfast? Do you want to ruin my relationship? Your actions upset Linda,” he said and tried to lift him up, but Sylvester stopped him.

“You have to let me at him, Sylvester. Beatrice really upset Linda. We do not need that kind of energy right now,” Theodore said, and I looked in Linda’s direction. She looked annoyed.

“Leave him alone,” Sylvester told Theodore. If I doubted Theodore was an Alpha, this was proof. His rage was affecting me, and I clung to Sylvester.

“You need to calm down,” Sylvester ordered Theodore.

Larry wiped away the blood in his mouth and looked around. Then just as consistently, Dominic came to his aid.

“He has done nothing wrong. Why tag team on the old man with your friends, Sylvester? You are a bully; first, you increased taxes for the poor people in the west, then you attacked them with your army, and now you are beating a council member because he invited women you and your friends used, abused and dumped. Where do your cruelty and incompetence stop?” He asked and turned to look at the rest of the guests.

“Behold your lord of the north and his goons,” He said, and Sylvester was mad.

He pulled Dominic by the collar, and I let him because Dominic had gone too far.

“If I find out that you were the one that set me up by increasing the taxes and attacking the villagers in the west like you attacked Bane in the south, I swear I won’t say you are my brother; I will end you. Your hunger for power is making you plot against me. I swear I won’t let it go. Not even mother will stop me from dealing with you,” Sylvester said and flipped the narrative.

Dominic began to laugh, and Sylvester let him go.

“Nice one; try to feign innocence because you know your days are numbered. You, of all people, know that isn’t my style. I know you did it, Sylvester, and I will prove it,” he said.

“And what will be his gain?” I asked him, angry at how he spoke to my man.

“Shut your trap, eastern whore, no....” And Sylvester sent him a punch before he could finish the sentence.

He knelt over Dominic and began to punch him.

“Have I not warned you?” He said, livid, and I tried to stop him.

Theodore and Marcel had to help pull him off.

Dominic was in shock on the floor. He wasn’t expecting Sylvester to lose his shit like that.

“You disrespect her like that again, and I will do worse,” Sylvester yelled at Dominic. I was embarrassed by how people were watching us.

“I did nothing wrong by calling you out on your wickedness,” Dominic replied.

“And what would be his gain ?” I asked in tears seeing how determined the asshole was to ruin his brother’s reputation.

“What is his gain, Dominic? Why would he increase taxes and then kill people in the west? Why? Just tell us his benefit and gain in all this?” I said, and he was speechless.

“Do not let your envy for your brother ruin the family’s name and the family. It is just the two of you. You keep doing this, and you will be alone, Dominic. Do you think Larry cares about you? He doesn’t,” I said and held Sylvester’s hand.

“Let’s go home,” I said, and Sylvester was stunned, but he pulled me close, held me and kissed the top of my head to calm me down. In those moments, I did not care that everyone was looking at us. He was all that mattered.

Vino came to apologise, and we left quietly.

Chapter 35 - The Destiny of a Heart-broken Luna

A week passed, and gradually the week of the dinner at Vino’s mansion was approaching.

Avery had a lot of tea parties in the garden, some of which Stephanie attended, and she was civil towards me.

We were never alone, so she never had the opportunity to tell me how she really felt.

Avery got what she wanted because she reeked of Marcel. I guess he was head over heels for her.

On the other hand, Linda and Theodore were stagnant, and I knew Linda was the one setting the pace.

Sylvester had decided we all eat dinner in the small dining room like we used to. His mother and Dominic still ate separately from us.

It was a welcomed development because eating in the room became tedious and boring.

We were still deciding what to wear to the dinner at Vino’s mansion, so Avery had linked me to join her at the Beta’s wing to discuss our outfit. Linda and Avery avoided the alpha’s wing because of Dominic. Although Stephanie was always pleasant, Dominic wasn’t, and his constant fights with Glenda made it worse.

I also found out he had orgies with some women in the harem.

Initially, I thought he was using them, but I let it go when I found out it was consensual.

“Where are you?” I heard Sylvester through the mind link.

I was trying to go to the Beta’s wing to see Avery, but I guess I would have to go back to my wing.

“On my way to see Avery, but I am coming back to our wing,” I replied.

“Great, meet me in my office,” he said.

I walked quickly and bumped into Stephanie on my way there.

I wasn’t comfortable being alone with her, and somehow she knew because she smiled at me.

“Good afternoon, Luna,” I greeted her, and she nodded.

“Did you change the food menu?” She asked me, and I shook my head, wondering why she would ask me that.

“I have not done anything here, Luna. The only thing I did was prepare your rooms for your arrival,” I explained to her, and she searched my face.

“Do not break his heart, Tamia. He is crazy about you. I have never seen him act the way he did that afternoon over anyone. Not even Susan,” She said, moving close to me and touching my hand.

“Sylvester is my joy; Tamia, do not hurt him,” She said with misty eyes.

“If anyone has the capacity to hurt anyone, it will be him hurting me. He is alpha and he is lord. I cannot hurt him,” I said, and she shook her head.

“The only people that can hurt him are you and me, Tamia. People he loves have always been his vulnerability. I am sorry about my behaviour when I got here, Tamia. I really am, and I hope we can have a fresh start,” She said, and I smiled at her.

Even though I did not trust her words, I smiled at her because I knew it was a lot of effort for her to do what she was doing.

I excused myself and headed to Sylvester's office. I really did not know why he was calling me, but I hoped there wasn't an issue.

I knocked on the door, and he asked me to enter.

He did not know it was me until I entered.

"You didn't have to knock, you know," He said, leaving his desk.

He went to sit on his couch, and I joined him.

"Have you eaten?" he asked, playing with my hair gently.

"Not yet," I said, and he nodded.

"I changed the menu to venison instead of the regular steak," he said, and I realised why Stephanie had asked me the question.

"Your mother asked me if I changed the menu," I said, and he frowned at me.

"She asked me nicely, Sylvester," I said, clearing the air, and he nodded.

"I need you to plan a dinner menu for a small event. Would that be too much?" he asked me, and I did not know what to tell him, especially since his mother had told me I wasn't allowed to make any decisions without her consent.

"Don't you think your mother should do it? She is Luna," I said, and he frowned at me.

"She isn't my Luna. Her era has passed," He said, stroking my hand and kissing my neck.

"I am asking you to handle the menu because we will host some guests in two nights. I want to officially announce our engagement, introduce you to the council, and pack Alphas in the north and west. I need you to pick the venue for the event too," he said. I did not know how Stephanie would feel about me doing this, but I did not want to bring it up.

After what Sylvester did to his brother because of me, I did not want to cause any more damage.

“Okay, I will try,” I said, and he smiled and kissed my neck, making a light moan escape my lips. He had that effect on me.

“I will need a little more than that,” He said, gently nibbling my earlobe. He knew what he was doing, and I knew that was also why he had called me to the office. He was a bit stressed out.

“Are you sure that is all you want to discuss?” I teased him, and he continued what he was doing.

I headed to the Beta’s wing after I had finished with Sylvester. He was a bit wild in the office, which drained me a bit. I also needed to do something about my weakness because it was telling on me.

I wondered if it was telling on Leo the same way.

I hoped not because Bane never fought fair, and he would need all his strength to push back.

I tried not to think of Leo and knocked on Avery’s door.

She was there with Linda. I heard their voices.

“It is open,” She said, and I walked in.

Avery was scolding Linda about something, and I wondered what it was.

“What is going on?” I asked, and Avery looked at me.

They were sitting in the sitting section of the bedroom with tea, juice and biscuits. Avery was living the life of a queen.

“Linda really wants to mess her life up. We have all been given second chances, and she has thrown hers away,” I said and frowned at Linda, who looked away. It was clear she was uninterested.

“Kyle maltreated you but making another man pay for his mistakes is totally wrong, Linda,” Avery said, and I knew it had to do with Theodore.

“What happened?” I asked, and she looked at me.

Planning the engagement dinner was tedious, but Avery and Linda came through.

Linda had moved back to Theodore's room, and even though he didn't kick her out, he was guarded with her. I noticed it during dinner.

Her actions hurt him, and he needed time to get over it, just like her.

Stephanie helped immensely with the seating arrangement and the menu of the engagement dinner, which made me realise she was over it.

I stood in the dance room and admired what we had done.

Stephanie was drinking a glass of wine with Avery while Linda drank juice. We had worked for a day and a half, only taking breaks to eat and sleep; we were exhausted.

I wondered why Sylvester did not allow me to hire an event planner for this. He refused to tell me, but I believed it had to do with trust and accessibility.

I joined the women at the table they were sitting at, and Stephanie smiled at me.

"You need to brace yourself, Tamia. Northern Alphas are very stubborn, and most of them are chauvinists," she said, and we all laughed.

"The east isn't any different," I told her, and Linda chose that moment to mimic Kyle.

"You are a woman. What do you know about these matters? Leave it for the men to handle," She said. We all laughed.

"I see how well they handled the matter when the northern soldiers called. They just shoved us in their faces, afraid." She said, and honestly, that was precisely what happened to them.

We had all somehow kicked against them, banding with the south against the north, but they did not listen, only for the women to be given as peace offerings. We didn't commit the crime, yet we paid for it.

"You won't have that much trouble because of Sylvester. He adores you," Stephanie said, and I smiled.

"How are things with Theodore?" She asked Linda, and Linda looked away, knowing it was her fault.

“The women in the harem were gossiping about you and the Gamma; that was how I got to know,” Stephanie said and smiled at Linda.

“Marcel and Theodore are alphas from prestigious families. Their fathers occupied their present positions, and so did their fathers before them. The rules that apply to Sylvester apply to them. Even though they have not argued or fought anyone about it, they are going against tradition being with the two of you, and their families aren’t happy about it. But it really doesn’t matter as long as they are happy,” She said and sighed.

“Why am I telling you this?” she said with a smile, guessing that was what we were thinking.

“It is because I have never seen men devoted to their women as these men are devoted to you three. The ones before them were horrible. They were so bad that we, their mates, accepted their ill-treatment as a norm. They engaged in all kinds of orgies and torture. We dared not speak or complain. Our duties as their wives were defined, and we had to stay within those confinements, or we would be in trouble.

When I see how Sylvester is with you, Tamia, I wish Maurice loved me that way. But the truth is he didn’t. I was just a tool to him. This is why I am telling you this, Linda. Do not throw away a good thing.

I know what happened to the three of you in the east, and I can tell you that my son and his friends are decent men.

They aren’t douchebags and have a lot of respect for women.

They have all been burned by love in the past, and it is a joy to see them try again.

Do not make Theodore pay for a crime he did not commit. His only crime is loving you and wanting to take your pain away. I see it in his eyes. How he looks at you and how he treats you.

His mother asked me about you, and I had only good things to say. Please put your past behind you and look into the future,” She said and touched Linda’s hands.

“I know you do not drink but try and stay clear of alcohol tomorrow night,” She said with a broad smile. She felt Linda’s palm and smiled.

“Because it won’t be good for the baby,” She said, and we all gasped.

I looked at Linda immediately and realised she was stunned too.

“I used to be a midwife. Your complexion, mood swings, extra sensitivity to smell, and constant fatigue are all early signs of pregnancy. If you do not believe me, you can have yourself tested.” She said, and I couldn’t believe it.

I was a bit jealous because I wanted it to be me. Linda was a baby magnet.

“I have some test strips you can use,” Avery told Linda.

“I bought them because Marcel and I are trying,” She confessed, and Stephanie looked at me.

“What about you and Sylvester?” Stephanie asked me, and I smiled.

“I am envious of Linda right now because Sylvester and I are eager for this to happen,” I confessed, and Stephanie smiled.

“I am eager too. It will be nice to have little Volkovs running about the place. Children always have a way of bringing the home to life.”

“Do you all mind being there when I check?” Linda said, sounding a bit nervous, and we all obliged.

Stephanie would be a great friend to me if she wasn’t being a protective mother.

We waited in Avery’s room while Linda used the toilet.

She came out of the bathroom in tears, and I thought the result was negative, but soon I realised they were joyful tears. She was pregnant. I could not believe it.

Somehow everything that was taken from her had been restored.

At least now, her baby would have a father and not a cowardly runaway warrior who could not stand to fight for the woman he claimed to love.

We congratulated her, and Stephanie and I returned to the alpha wing.

I was feeling a bit down and worried that something might be wrong with me, but I kept it to myself.

“Tomorrow night will be great; make sure he lets you rest,” Stephanie advised and hugged me. Then turned to open her door when Glenda approached us. She was in tears, and I wanted to walk away.

“What is it this time?” Stephanie asked, obviously tired of Glenda and Dominic’s drama.

They have had a lot of it lately, and it was annoying.

I walked away quickly, not wanting to hear whatever was troubling her.

I returned to my bedroom and decided to run a hot bath to relax.

I applied vanilla salts to the bath and rested in it.

I was nervous about the next day, and I was nervous about my life with Sylvester.

I touched my lower belly with a deep longing wishing today’s news was mine to share.

I really wanted to have children with Sylvester. I did not know I was crying until Sylvester walked into the room, and I quickly dried my tears.

I heard him approaching the bathroom and tried to smile.

He walked in and knelt by the bath to kiss me.

“How was your day?” he asked, and I smiled at him.

“Hectic, but I had help, especially from your mother,” I said, and he smiled at me.

“Glad to see you two are getting along,” he said and started undressing to join me in the bath.

“Vanilla isn’t so bad when you are covered in it,” he said, and I giggled and scooped some of the foam and blew it in his direction.

We soaked together in the bath and returned to the room to dress for dinner.

We were having dinner with our friends in the small dining room. Sylvester remained adamant that he would not eat with his mother and brother.

I planned on talking to him to reconsider after the engagement dinner.

When we got to the room, I noticed Linda and Theodore were not sitting closely.

It was clear she hadn't told him, and I did not know why. I guess she was afraid of his reaction.

I wouldn't blame her. The last guy ran away.

Although Theodore wouldn't run, she was afraid he might not be ready. I could see it in her eyes.

The food was served, and I decided I would break the awkwardness between them.

"So, are you two going to Vino's party together?" I asked, and Linda frowned at me.

"No," Theodore said, and I realised they were yet to reconcile, so I wondered what they did in their room.

"It is a shame," I said, and Sylvester placed his hand on my thigh to stay out of it, but I refused.

"It will be wrong to leave a pregnant woman alone in the mansion," I said, and Theodore stopped eating.

"Who is pregnant?" he asked me, and I looked at Linda, who looked away. I knew she was mad at me, but someone had to share the good news.

Theodore was stunned, and then he smiled and began to laugh.

"Congratulations," Marcel told him, and he accepted.

"Congratulations," Sylvester said, genuinely happy for him, and he accepted, pulled Linda close and kissed her neck.

“You should have told me. Now I know why you have been moody,” He said and kissed her more, tickling her in the process.

She tried to pretend to be angry but soon started giggling, and just like that, they were back together.

The dinner went in high spirits, and Theodore could not take his hands off Linda; as things were, it was clear there would be three weddings during the blue moon.

I wore a backless blue velvet gown covered with Swarovski crystals. It was beautiful, and I would have loved to wear it to Vino’s dinner, but Sylvester wanted me to wear it for our engagement dinner.

He bought me a palladium jewellery set with internally flawless diamonds on them.

“Shall we?” he said in his white shirt and well-tailored black pants. He looked handsome, and his hair was packed in a tiny bun at the back of his head. He looked sexy, and I wanted him, but I had to be patient because we had guests waiting for us.

We entered the dance room together, and the place went quiet.

People were stunned, and I could see men looking at me lustfully.

“She’s beautiful,” I heard some guests whisper, and I giggled internally. Dominic was there, and for the first time, he had nothing but amusement in his eyes.

Sylvester led me to where we were to sit, and the evening began.

Stephanie had promised to take care of the entertainment for the evening, and she did a great job.

The engagement was officially announced, and people congratulated us individually.

I met all the northern and western Alphas along with their lunas.

They paid their respects.

The women were a bit envious of me, and I wasn’t bothered.

I would be jealous of me too.

Losing out of love in the past and finding greater love was a thing of envy. My life was a dream to the women, and I unconsciously placed my hand on my lower belly, praying that my joy would be complete

soon.

Sylvester and I danced most of the evening, and he had eyes only for me. Theodore never left Linda's side, and he showered her with love. He also introduced her to some of his family members and his mother.

Marcel's family attended, too, and they took to Avery quickly; Avery had that effect on everyone.

There were some people who were obviously against my engagement, like Larry from the council, Dominic, Glenda and a few alphas, but they were a minority, and I did not care, really. As long as Sylvester loved me, their emotions and opinions were irrelevant.

Vino congratulated us and used the time to remind us to come to his dinner party.

The guy was charming, and I somehow believed the council was giving him a hard time because he was the youngest.

I studied everyone at the party and noticed Dominic was trying to be friends with Vino at all costs.

Knowing his ambition to overthrow his brother as wolf lord, I wasn't surprised, and I could see Stephanie giving him a look of disapproval.

Seeing Stephanie by herself, I pleaded with Sylvester to dance with her. He obliged, and she was happy when he led her to the dancefloor.

She loved her son dearly, and I could see she was delighted that he was pleased.

"Congratulations," Dominic said to me, and I cringed.

"Would you like to dance, future sister-in-law?" he said, and I smiled and declined politely.

“Don’t be too confident, Tamia. Things can change suddenly, and you will be left high and dry. I believe your experience with Leonardo Albert has taught you that by now,” He said, intending to spoil my mood, and I smiled at him.

“Trust me, I never take things to heart. I simply dust myself and move on; as you can see, Sylvester and I are moving strong,” I said, and he got upset and walked away.

I watched Sylvester dance with his mother, and prayed that what we have lasts because I doubted I could take the same blow twice.

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven’t been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn’t an Alpha breed when she couldn’t sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn’t hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn’t take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

"We can't let Sylvester keep her, Devin," Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

"I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right," I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn't because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn't ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

“Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages,” he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn't tucked in, and he had sandals on.

“That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can't believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert..” He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

“Did you say, Tamia Albert?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind,” The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester's mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn't lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

“Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?” Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

“Yes, I am,” I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

“Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn’t want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir,” The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

“I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks,” the man said with sadness in his eyes.

“How will your people manage?” I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

“I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs,” He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

~Devin~

Since the dinner party where I found Tamia, I haven't been able to sleep. I stayed awake most nights, wondering what to do.

I had just agreed to an alliance with the east; it would be wrong to ask the leader to part with his wife because she was my fated.

I knew she wasn't an Alpha breed when she couldn't sense me and convincing her she was mine was going to be complicated.

The situation between her and Leo made me hopeful, but I wanted to wait a bit.

I knew Leo wouldn't hold on to her for too long, and I hoped to claim her when they decided to call it quits. Little did I know Volkov would come calling, bullying his way through.

As much as I had tried to ignore the Volkovs, they always had a way of messing with me.

First, it was my parents and my youth. Because of Maurice, my father died early, and I could not be a normal teenager because I had to take over. Now Sylvester has taken my fated.

Attacking the estate in the north was stupid, and many lives were lost in the process, but I was desperate.

I couldn't take it anymore.

My wolf, Rex, was in pain, and I was hurting every day, knowing that, just like my mother, I might never see my fated again.

When Leo asked me if I had told Sylvester that Tamia was my fated, I could not help but chuckle.

The Volkovs never let go of what they have taken. They are called trophies for a reason. They are keepsakes, living proof that they have conquered a place.

I did not know what to do, and as time passed, I became more desperate.

I had to respect Leo for calling a meeting because just as he had heard that I was going to attack the east to take over the rest of the east, I had heard that he would attack me to take back the part of the east that joined the South.

The man did not like trouble, which was one of his strengths. I decided I would be more careful before acting because someone or some people were clearly trying to knock our heads together.

It still hurt that Kyle thought I would orchestrate the attack against the western borders.

Honestly, I believed Kyle did it, and when it went south, he denied it, but as the days passed, I began to suspect that Sylvester might have orchestrated the entire thing so he could have a reason to attack the east and subdue them.

If only Leo could see that it would be wrong to keep allowing the mad lord to rule us.

How many more do we have to give?

Even though Leo did not want to go after Sylvester, I will. For Tamia's sake, I will.

The universe made her for me, fate gave her to me, and I wasn't willing to let go.

Leo told me Sylvester and Tamia were together, and it repulsed me.

I was sure she was only doing what she could to survive.

I would do the same in her shoes.

Her time living with Leo and sharing him with Amanda must have hurt her so deeply that her captivity would be bliss.

I later learned that she had written to several alphas in the South to grant her permission to own land and property in their territories.

She was actively making efforts to leave Leo.

Why didn't she write to me? Why didn't she tell me her plans the day we danced and I held her in my arms?

I did not know what to do and felt I was running out of time.

"We can't continue like this," Rex, my wolf, said, and I sighed.

I was lying on the grass at the back of my house in the garden.

I lived alone.

I had lived alone since my father passed away.

I never dated anyone seriously, and I never brought a woman home.

I wanted to wait for my fated, and I always let the person I was dating know that I was waiting for my fated. How could I be so unlucky?

"We can't let Sylvester keep her, Devin," Rex said, growling in my head. He was in pain too.

"I am moving as fast as I can. When we strike, we have to get it right," I told my wolf, and he was silent. It wasn't because he was happy about my response; he knew I was right.

The alpha of the western pack, whose territory was attacked for taxes, was on his way to visit me.

I wasn't ready for the visit because of my mental state, but I had no choice but to be nice.

I was only glad that I was able to help.

I dragged my feet and got ready to head to my office and wait for my guest, Alpha Brighton.

I arrived at the office and waited for him.

The man eventually arrived, apologising that he had a long night because he had to go to a dinner party at the Volkov estate.

I offered him a drink, and he accepted.

"Thank you so much, Alpha Devin, for helping us. The north speaks poorly of you, but it is them that are savages," he said, gulping his drink. The man was annoyed.

He did not look like he got much rest, and his appearance was messy and unkempt. His shirt wasn't tucked in, and he had sandals on.

"That overprivileged bastard did not have the decency to allow us to mourn our dead. He pretended he did not attack my pack and decided to invite us to his engagement party. I can't believe someone agreed to marry the bastard. I learned she was a luna from the east. One of his trophies. Beautiful, too, I must say. Tamia Albert.." He said, ranting, but he had lost me with those words.

"Did you say, Tamia Albert?" I asked him, and he nodded.

"Pretty woman. Too bad she would be tied to the scum. I must say she seemed happy for a captive. I could not tell if it were pretence or that it was her actual state of mind," The man said, and he had lost me completely.

My heart began to beat fast, and my hands were shaking. I was filled with anger and fear and battling tears from falling. There was just so much I could take.

Rex began to growl in my head. How would she be able to sense our bond wearing Sylvester's mark? I was angry.

I guessed Leo wasn't lying when he said they had fallen in love.

I needed to find a way to see her before he claimed her. I needed her to know that she belonged to me.

“Alpha Corrigan, are you alright?” Alpha Brighton asked me, and I tried to compose myself and smiled at him.

“Yes, I am,” I said, and he drank the scotch and smiled.

“Who would have guessed the bastard would settle? I learned his woman left him many years ago and came down south. She must have realised how fucked up the family was and didn’t want to be a part of it. I say she dodged a bullet. I learned he searched for her for a bit and then let go. I guess he has finally decided to move on. Or maybe, just like his father, he is making this Tamia woman his baby machine. He is the wolf lord; he needs an heir,” The man said, and I balled my fist in anger.

The man looked at me and smiled.

“I do not know how I can pay you back for showing my people sympathy even though you are enemies with the north. I will do whatever you want, just to show my kindness. We have agreed to pay the taxes imposed on us to avoid any future attacks,” the man said with sadness in his eyes.

“How will your people manage?” I asked him, knowing it would be too much for them. I had to hide my emotions. It was taking a lot of effort.

“I guess we will keep paying until we can no longer pay. When that happens, we will all abandon our land and spread out into different packs,” He said, and I felt sorry for him.

I wondered how Sylvester Volkov could be so cruel. To think he would be marrying my Tamia, I did not want to imagine the horrors she would endure with him.

Alpha Brighton finally left.

My insides were shaking, and I was in turmoil.

I left the office, shifted into Rex and ran toward the woods howling.

I was in pain.

I was confused and did not know what to do.

As things were, I had to get my Tamia back between now and the blue moon.

I doubted my army would be ready by then. I honestly did not want to be lord anymore. I just wanted my fated.

I howled, pleading to the powers that be to please help me. There was no way I would be able to function without her.

Tamia was all I had dreamed about since I saw her.

I knew I could not afford to lose her to anyone. I needed to try harder and move faster.

I planned on pleading with Leo for help.

Since he writes to her, maybe he could tell her about me, about our bond. That may help. It was a long shot because Sylvester might intercept the letter, and he might end up knowing and make sure I never

see her, but I did not know what to do.

I planned on finding a way, even if it meant risking my life and going to the north just so she could see me and know.

I prayed really hard that I emerge the victor in all this because I had suffered enough to be deprived of my happy ending.

engagement dinner, and I enjoyed flaunting her.

I could see the eyes that lusted for her, which made me proud. I honestly could not believe I was finally taking the big step. I was grateful for whom I was taking it with.

Since Tamia came into my life, she has made me feel things I thought were dead and others I did not know existed.

I watched her smile and respond to the people, and my heart swelled with pride.

The fact that she and my mother were finally getting along made my heart rejoice.

As much as Dominic tried to make her seem like trash, I caught him staring at her lustfully and had to link him a few times when it got too obvious.

Tamia was a gem, and she was mine. I could not wait for the blue moon to come.

I danced with my mother, and she was grateful for the gesture, which Dominic was supposed to do, but I guess he was too dumb to realise it.

People congratulated us and wished us well.

I prayed for some of their wishes to come true, especially those involving babies.

To be honest with myself, I was a bit jealous of Theodore, and in those moments, I wanted Tamia and me to have that news to share too.

I wasn't going to rush her; I believed it would happen.

Vino was very friendly and polite, and he seemed to adore Tamia. Looking at how most people took to Tamia and how she carried herself, I knew I had chosen the right Luna for the north.

The party ended on high notes, and Tamia and I returned to our room .

She was exhausted, and I let her sleep.

We spent the next few days planning the wedding, knowing there would be three instead of two.

I knew Theodore's family were giving him a hard time about Linda, but I knew he wouldn't bend.

I had never seen Theodore so happy since I had known him. He now spent all his free time with Linda and was setting up a nursery in his wing.

I knew it was a bit too early, but his excitement got the best of him.

It was finally time to go to Vino's party, and our women had selected their outfits for the event.

Knowing they had planned it for two weeks, I knew it would be gorgeous.

Tamia asked me to leave our bedroom while she got dressed. She could have as well worn her dress in the closet but she preferred to dress up in the bedroom and I loved watching her.

She wanted to make it a surprise. I also knew it was because she did not want us to be late.

After watching her put on her underwear, I had the habit of taking her. It was always a sight to see, and she did it sensually.

She finally told me she was ready, and I returned to my room. She looked like a goddess.

She wore a peach lace dress that looked like she wasn't wearing anything but had everything covered. I knew she was wearing nude-coloured underwear, like her skin tone to give the illusion, which was nice.

The Venetian lace design was beautifully done. I walked up to her and ran my finger against the fabric, making sure I brushed the tip of her nipples.

A light moan escaped her lips, and I could smell her arousal.

I leaned close to her ear and nibbled, then spoke in a breathy voice while breathing gently into her ear.

"You look beautiful," I said, and instead of a thank-you, she moaned and grabbed onto me.

"As much as I would like to ease that, I do not want to ruin your dress, darling," I said and pulled her close. I licked her ears, and she held on.

"Take it off me; I want you now," She said, unable to control herself. I clicked my tongue.

"After the party, darling, your pussy will be so wet, and you will cum for me repeatedly," I said.

I heard Kaira growl, and I chuckled.

If the dress were short, I would have rolled it up and taken her, but it looked long and delicate.

“Shall we?” I asked her.

Her eyes were wolfish-yellow. I watched her battle and try to control herself. If only she knew how hard I was.

To my surprise, she shook her head. Undid her hair, zipped her dress from the side, let it fall and stepped out of it.

Tamia wasn't going to take no for an answer. She went on her knees and undid my fly. I could not say no because I was hard as hell, and she knew it.

Soon my cock was free, and she sucked it in her mouth, moving and bobbing her head.

She used her hand to work on the rest of the length that could not get into her mouth.

I looked at her and gently pumped my cock into her mouth.

I did not want to cum in her mouth, so I pulled out and made her climb the bed and go on her hands and knees.

I rolled down her underwear and buried my cock in her wet pussy. She moaned, and I began to pump. It was warm and wet, and it milked my cock.

“Ahhh,” She cried with pleasure, and I increased the pace.

How the fuck did it happen? I expected us to hold out until after the party.

I grabbed onto her hips and guided her butt. I slammed into her, burying my length deep in her.

“Ahhh, Sylvester , yes... More,” she moaned, and I growled, the pleasure going straight to my head. I pumped and increased my pace.

“Please,” She cried, and at that moment, I knew we were both speaking gibberish because of the extent of the need and satisfaction that came with the ease.

I pulled her body up until her back was against my chest and continued to fuck her.

I squeezed her soft breast, brushing my thumb against her nipple. Then reached down to rub her clit with the other hand.

Knight was howling in my head, and the room was spinning.

I couldn't see clearly. All I could feel was the intense pleasure of what we were doing.

"More, give me more.." She moaned, and I growled in response.

Until I felt her pussy walls clench around my cock tightly and milk me. She had come, so I continued hitting the same spot at the same pace to sustain her orgasm, and it lingered.

The way her pussy milked my cock made me lose control, and I shot my cum into her, burying my cock deep, ensuring my load was deep enough.

I felt her pussy take it all, and soon the orgasm ended, and I pulled out from her.

We dressed up in a hurry. She wasn't wearing much makeup, so she just fixed her lipstick, and we exited the room.

The six of us were sharing a Limo, and it seemed Tamia and I were the latecomers. We entered the Limo and headed to the party.

Vino received us at the entrance, and I wasn't comfortable with how he greeted Tamia, but I let it go.

The rustic hall design was beautiful, and I enjoyed dancing with Tamia in my arms.

After a few dances, we retired to the honour table, where the six of us were placed.

Alphas, council members, and people from prestigious homes came to greet us.

I noticed plenty of young ladies at the party, and I wondered who invited them because they did not seem like plus ones.

"Lord Volkov, I hope you are having a good time?" Vino said to me, smiling, and I nodded.

It seemed like he wanted to tell me something, so I excused myself from the table while he led me to a private room to talk to me.

“What is the matter, Vino? You seem tensed?” I asked him, and he smiled at me.

“Did you order the military to attack Alpha Brighton and his pack because they refused to pay taxes?” He asked me, and I frowned at him because I had no clue what he was talking about.

“No,” I said, and he bowed his head and sighed.

“A few weeks ago, they were attacked because they revolted against the increased development tax. Bane was the one that came to their aid. Those parts are poor, and I do not think it is wise to impose such hardship on them,” He said, and I had no clue what he was talking about.

“I did not increase taxes,” I said, and he shook his head.

“There is a document signed and sealed by you ordering it,” He said, and I was in shock.

“Why didn’t anyone tell me this?” I asked, and he bowed his head.

“Because it was from you, we did not think we needed to tell you,” He said and looked a bit uncomfortable.

“If you didn’t write the order, then someone close to you did it,” he said, and I balled my fist, ready to beat Dominic for trying to sabotage me.

“Dominic,” I said with pure rage, and Vino shook his head.

“I doubt Dominic will do this. He doesn’t have the smarts in him to do this. It is someone close to you,” he said, and I could not believe what he was insinuating.

“Theodore, Marcel and I are like triplets; we practically grew up together. They can never betray me. They have no reason to,” I said through gritted teeth, and he nodded.

“I get it; I just wanted you to know what is happening. The council is outraged and wants to speak with you about the attack.” He said, and I understood why he was nervous about talking to me.

The council wanted to summon me for inquiries, so they sent him.

“Do not worry; I will be there,” I said and patted his shoulder.

“Trust me, you are doing a good job as head of the council. Do not let those old people intimidate you,” I said, and he smiled and nodded.

I returned to enjoy the evening. I planned on discussing the issue with Theodore and Marcel after the party because I did not want to ruin our fun. Tamia looked so beautiful it would be wrong not to spend the entire evening with her and night buried inside her.

The dinner party was more fun than I thought it would be.

Other than the time that Sylvester went to speak with Vino, he remained by my side all through.

People congratulated the six of us on our upcoming wedding, and I realised it was a big deal. It made me feel nervous.

When I married Leo, it was a tranquil event. Most people did not know. The Mountain pack was small then, and because of that, the activities in the pack were insignificant. We just had a small ceremony where we said our vows in the presence of a few pack members and went home. The celebration was small. We eventually rose to the top together and soon became a big deal in the east.

I knew my marriage with Sylvester would be different. It felt like it would be grand, making me a bit nervous.

I watched Theodore dote on Linda. He paid so much attention that I secretly wished Kyle could see her.

Dominic came to the party with Glenda, but they both seemed to be flirting with other people.

After the party, we retired to the room made available by Vino.

I did not want to stay the night. I wanted to return to the estate and sleep in our bed, but sleeping over was part of the party because we were supposed to have breakfast with the rest of the very important guests in the morning.

The Lawrence family were very wealthy, and I realised they were the fourth most powerful family in our world.

Vino's family was after Theodore's family in rank. I could understand why the council gave Vino a tough time because they expected so much from him.

When we entered the room allocated to us, I stepped out of my clothes and wore the nightgown I had brought. The staff had packed a casual outfit for breakfast and nightwear for us to wear in the Lawrence estate. The driver must have helped place our stuff in the room allocated to us.

"What is the matter?" I finally asked Sylvester, knowing something was troubling him, even though he did everything to hide it during the dinner.

He asked me to sit on his lap on the couch in the room, and I obliged.

He reached into my robe and touched my body with his hands. Feeling me, and I moaned gently.

"You should answer my question," I said, trying to get him to tell me what was troubling him.

He kissed my neck and sighed.

"People forged my signature and seal and sent an order to increase taxes in the west," he said, and I was stunned.

"That isn't the worst of it. A small pack by the border in the west could not pay, so someone sent a northern army to attack them. They also claimed the order came from my office. The painful part was that the alpha of this pack came to our engagement dinner and did not breathe a word to me. He must think I am a douchebag for throwing a party and inviting him after I ordered an attack on his people. Vino thinks someone close to me is trying to sabotage me," He confessed, and I turned a bit so I could see his face.

"Of course, he is right. Someone close to you wants to sabotage you. Do you think it is Dominic and that Larry guy?" I asked him, and he nodded.

"I believe so, but Vino does not think Dominic has the capacity," He said, and I shook my head.

“It is wrong to underestimate people,” I said and paused, realising the implication of Vino’s deduction.

“So, who does he think is behind this?” I asked, wondering what the head of the council was thinking.

“He says it might be Marcel or Theodore,” he replied, and I stood up and shook my head.

“I hope you don’t believe him,” I said with horror, and Sylvester shook his head.

“Of course not, I do not believe him,” he said, and I relaxed.

“Those men are your best friends, and they are loyal. They have nothing to gain from sabotaging you,” I said, and he smiled.

“On the contrary, Tamia, they do. If the Volkov family fails, the lordship will fall on the Sidorovs, Marcel’s family, followed by the Orlovs, Theodore’s family and then the Lawrence, Vino’s family,” he said, and I nodded.

“I figured that out, but the truth is if that is his reason, then he is as much a suspect as Theodore and Marcel,” I said, and Sylvester nodded.

I went to him and cupped his chin in my hand so he could look at me.

“Do not doubt those two. If you do, it will break your protection and the only defence you have. I know Vino wants to be your friend, but he has no right to point fingers. I think we should look at Dominic and Larry. But I must say, I doubt Dominic has the smarts for this, but we could never tell,” I said, and he smiled at me and pulled me back on his lap.

“The council asked Vino to invite me to the council hall for a question and answer session,” he said and tickled me, and I giggled.

Then he stopped and breathed in my scent, resting his nose on the back of my neck.

“I want you to come with me,” he said, and I turned to look at him and searched his eyes.

“You want me to be a part of it?” I asked him, and he nodded.

“I know you do not know much about the north or what is going on, but you are my luna; I want you to observe and watch them. I want you to be my eyes. You will see things that I might overlook or be unable to see. I want you there with me,” He said, his eyes pleading with me, and I nodded.

“It will be an honour,” I said, and he stood up, lifting me with him and slammed me on the bed, making me bounce on it. The thrill was much that I giggled.

He walked to the closet and took out silver cuffs. I frowned.

Kneeling over me, he smiled.

“Before coming here, I had them pack something special along with our clothes,” He said, placing the cuff on my hand and cuffing it to the post. The cuff had a soft fabric covering it, so the silver did not come in contact with my skin, but it weakened me so I could not break it.

He did the same to my other hand and blindfolded me.

“You let Vino flirt with you at the party, green eyes, and I will punish you for it.” He said and opened my robe.

“There will be no safe words; I will determine when to stop,” he said, and my breathing became heavy; I could only smell him. I had no idea what he would do to me, and I anticipated it.

He opened my robe to expose my naked body. Then I felt him squeeze my breasts. I felt his wet tongue lick my nipple, and I shuddered.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I felt like being stubborn, so I held my tongue.

He sucked my nipples one at a time, and I moaned.

I felt his tongue move across my body to my navel down to my pussy. I wanted to touch his hair, but my hands were tied. My body was crumbling.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me, and I shook my head. I felt him suck my clit, and I moaned louder. He did not stop and was consistent with what he was doing. Licking and sucking my nerve bundle, assaulting my

pussy with his mouth and tongue. Eating me so well that I was overtaken with pleasure and lust.

Then he stopped and instantly smacked my pussy with his hand, crashing the build-up. I craved him to give me the pleasure he had just taken away.

“Who do you belong to, green eyes?” He asked me with a low growl, and I wanted to see how long I could defy him.

He went back in with his tongue, repeating what he was doing, at the right consistency, just the way I liked it.

“Ahhhha Ahha ahhha,” I moaned, and he stopped and smacked my pussy again, and then I became impatient.

“No release until you stop defying me, green eyes. Who do you belong to?” He asked.

“Myself,” I replied, and he smacked my pussy and placed his finger in. me.

“Can you do it this good?” He asked me, and I nodded.

“Yes,” I replied, and he chuckled and then went down on me. He was licking me with his wet, warm tongue and sucking the right place.

“Can you do it this well?” He linked me, and I knew I couldn’t. I did not know what to say, but I moaned.

“I know you like it, green-eyes, but I will stop if you don’t respond,” he said. I wanted to hold out just a bit, feeling my release close. Then he stopped and smacked my clit.

“No, I can’t,” Kaira moaned eagerly to get the release. He had driven both of us crazy. I was feeling everything many times more than I did when I could see everything. It was so fucking good, and I didn’t want him to stop.

He delved back into it and sucked it fast until my orgasm came, but he did not stop, he continued sucking my oversensitive clit, and I shook and squirmed. I tried to push his head off, but my hands weren’t free.

“Who did you belong to?” He asked, and I could no longer hold out; another orgasm was coming.

“You! you!” I moaned, and he placed his fingers in my pussy to ease my clenching walls. It felt so good, and I felt relieved, and slowly a new orgasm began to build up.

“Next time someone is flirting with you, you remember how good I made you feel tonight, and don’t make me jealous again,” He said and drove his cock into me.

He took off my blindfolds, released my cuffs, placed my legs over his shoulders and pumped into me.

My eyes adjusted, and I saw him. His hair was loose, and he was partially in wolf form. Teeth elongated with dark eyes. My juices were on his lips, and he rammed into me.

“Mine,” Knight growled, and I knew who was in charge.

The waves were shooting up into my head, and my vision blurred. My body was shaking as multiple orgasms rolled through me, draining my strength with the pleasure I received, and it felt so good. I had never been fucked this good before and was grateful I came up north.

“Knight,” I called out, and he growled in response, pumping viciously into me.

“Keep cumming, green eyes,” He told me, and I writhed under him, squirming to contain the orgasms washing through me. I am sure the entire hallway could hear us, but I did not care; I was on cloud nine and liked it.

Soon he shot his load into me and gradually stopped pumping. I passed out immediately. My sleep was deep and peaceful, and my body, mind and soul were fully satiated.

I woke up in the morning with a smile on my face.

Sylvester was a beast last night, and I enjoyed every bit of it. Now every time I remembered last night, I would want to experience that level of love.

He did not hold back last night; I was sure everyone heard us. I knew I said some pretty wild gibberish stuff while he took me out of the world and back.

I looked at Sylvester, who stood by the window, naked.

The blinds covered the window, but he was peaking through the side to see outside.

“Did you sleep well, green-eyes?” He said and looked at me with a smile. His hair fell nicely on his shoulders, and he looked so handsome that I wanted him to join me in bed so we could cuddle.

“Come back to bed; it is still early,” I said, and he smiled and came to join me in bed.

I snuggled into his arms and placed my head on his chest.

“I had fun last night,” I said, closing my eyes to recollect the feeling. He laughed and gently stroked my hair.

“I love making love to you, Tamia,” he confessed, and I looked at him.

“Were you jealous last night?” I asked him.

“You looked so beautiful last night, and you let Vino make you smile,” he said, and I laughed and touched the tip of his nose with my finger.

“I am yours, regardless of who I smile with,” I said, and he held me tight.

“I know, but I can’t help it,” he confessed, and I laughed.

“Well, if that is how you punish me, then more offences are coming,” I said, remembering what we did.

He touched my hand and kissed it.

“I can’t wait to start a family with you, Tamia. I am a bit jealous of Theodore and Linda,” he confessed, and I smiled because I felt the same way.

“Me too. I felt a tinge of jealousy, and I am eager for that to be us soon.

It wasn’t a big deal with Leo, but I want us to be a family, Sylvester. I love you so much that I want to be the mother of your children and have little us running about the place. I really want it, and I hope it happens soon. It is a journey I am eager to make with you,” I confessed, and he kissed my hand.

“Me too, Tamia. Me too,” he said, kissing the top of my head and stroking my hair.

I prayed we get the news soon, too, because it would be nice.

We stayed in bed for a bit, soon showered together, and got dressed to join the rest of the guests for breakfast.

I knew we won't be coming back to the room when I saw our driver walk past us. Just as they placed our stuff in the room, he had gone to pack our clothes from the room.

We arrived at the dining room, and two chairs at the head of the table were left empty while our host, Vino, and the rest of the guests occupied the remaining seats.

The seating arrangement was made according to the level of importance. I assumed Sylvester and I would sit at the head because Theodore and Linda were on the side, and Marcel and Avery were on

the other side. Next to Marcel and Avery were Dominic and Glenda; next to Theodore and Linda was Vino and, to my surprise, Lily. I wondered when she arrived.

Sylvester and I went to sit at the head of the table, and people greeted us. From the way some of them looked at us, it was clear they heard us last night.

It was only some of the guests that were at the party who were present at breakfast. I guess only a few of us were invited to breakfast. Roughly twenty-six people attended, and there was a wide spread of food on the table.

"When did Lilly come?" I asked Sylvester through the mind link.

"She arrived with Dominic and Glenda. She really wanted to come, so I asked Vino to have her as his plus one. Since he had no date, he obliged, but they are friends, and there is nothing between them. I wanted her to have some fun after being cooped up in the house," He said, and I understood his reason.

"Now that you have said that, I think we need to let some women settle in the town. They do nothing at the estate. I know they are your trophies..." I linked with him, but he stopped me by interrupting me.

"You are Luna; you can do whatever you like. I won't be taking trophies anymore. If you do not want them in the estate, I understand. Whatever you

decide is okay. I have never had relations with the women presently living in the mansion, and I will never," he said, and I smiled at him.

We ate in peace, and when we were done, we were asked to socialise a bit before going home.

Larry walked up to Sylvester, and I could tell Sylvester did not like the man. Larry was with a pretty brunette who was staring lustfully at Sylvester, and Larry knew she was; what was his problem?

"Hello, Alpha Volkov," The woman said, and Sylvester did not find it funny, but she hadn't done anything wrong.

"Hello, eh eh.." the woman said, trying to speak to me in a derogative manner.

"Is she an addition to your new harem? She reminds me of myself, enthralled by you," She said and smiled at me, then extended her hand.

"Hello, I am Arya Micheals, his ex-lover, and I believe the best he ever had," she said and smiled at Sylvester.

"You said so, remember," she said, winking at Sylvester. He wanted to speak, and I stopped him and shook her hand.

"Nice to meet you, Arya; I have heard about you from the other girls in the harem. I am Tamia Albert, his fiancée and future luna," I said, and her smile dropped.

I saw a twitch of disbelief in her eyes. It was blinking on its own, and I wanted to laugh.

"How could you?" She told him with tears in her eyes.

"What does she have that I don't?" She asked, and Sylvester smiled at her and pulled me close to him by my waist.

"Isn't it obvious?" he asked her, and she looked at me.

"He moves on quickly," she linked me, and I realised she was still a member of his pack.

"I guess I will enjoy it while it lasts," I said, touching my chest with my left hand so she could see the emerald engagement ring in my hand.

The woman looked at Larry, and I realised Larry had brought her to us deliberately. I realised Larry wanted to cause a problem between us.

She walked away feeling hurt, and Sylvester pulled Larry close by the collar. I touched his hand to release the man.

“It didn’t mean anything. I had fun talking to her, Sylvester; let him go, please,” I pleaded with him so he would know that it did not bother me.

“Pull that kind of stunt again, and I will beat you up. I will show you how far I am willing to go to drive my point.” He said and let Larry go.

Just then, Theodore walked up to us and punched Larry in the face. The man fell down.

It all happened so fast, and the room was at a standstill. Theodore was furious, and I wondered what Larry had done to him.

“Who the fuck do you think you are, inviting all the women from our harem for breakfast? Do you want to ruin my relationship? Your actions upset Linda,” he said and tried to lift him up, but Sylvester stopped him.

“You have to let me at him, Sylvester. Beatrice really upset Linda. We do not need that kind of energy right now,” Theodore said, and I looked in Linda’s direction. She looked annoyed.

“Leave him alone,” Sylvester told Theodore. If I doubted Theodore was an Alpha, this was proof. His rage was affecting me, and I clung to Sylvester.

“You need to calm down,” Sylvester ordered Theodore.

Larry wiped away the blood in his mouth and looked around. Then just as consistently, Dominic came to his aid.

“He has done nothing wrong. Why tag team on the old man with your friends, Sylvester? You are a bully; first, you increased taxes for the poor people in the west, then you attacked them with your army, and now you are beating a council member because he invited women you and your friends used, abused and dumped. Where do your cruelty and incompetence stop?” He asked and turned to look at the rest of the guests.

“Behold your lord of the north and his goons,” He said, and Sylvester was mad.

He pulled Dominic by the collar, and I let him because Dominic had gone too far.

“If I find out that you were the one that set me up by increasing the taxes and attacking the villagers in the west like you attacked Bane in the south, I swear I won’t say you are my brother; I will end you. Your hunger for power is making you plot against me. I swear I won’t let it go. Not even mother will stop me from dealing with you,” Sylvester said and flipped the narrative.

Dominic began to laugh, and Sylvester let him go.

“Nice one; try to feign innocence because you know your days are numbered. You, of all people, know that isn’t my style. I know you did it, Sylvester, and I will prove it,” he said.

“And what will be his gain?” I asked him, angry at how he spoke to my man.

“Shut your trap, eastern whore, no....” And Sylvester sent him a punch before he could finish the sentence.

He knelt over Dominic and began to punch him.

“Have I not warned you?” He said, livid, and I tried to stop him.

Theodore and Marcel had to help pull him off.

Dominic was in shock on the floor. He wasn’t expecting Sylvester to lose his shit like that.

“You disrespect her like that again, and I will do worse,” Sylvester yelled at Dominic. I was embarrassed by how people were watching us.

“I did nothing wrong by calling you out on your wickedness,” Dominic replied.

“And what would be his gain ?” I asked in tears seeing how determined the asshole was to ruin his brother’s reputation.

“What is his gain, Dominic? Why would he increase taxes and then kill people in the west? Why? Just tell us his benefit and gain in all this?” I said, and he was speechless.

“Do not let your envy for your brother ruin the family’s name and the family. It is just the two of you. You keep doing this, and you will be alone, Dominic. Do you think Larry cares about you? He doesn’t,” I said and held Sylvester’s hand.

“Let’s go home,” I said, and Sylvester was stunned, but he pulled me close, held me and kissed the top of my head to calm me down. In those moments, I did not care that everyone was looking at us. He was all that mattered.

Vino came to apologise, and we left quietly.